

STL53/36

**FINAL
ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT
FOR THE
STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM**

Volume II

May 1992



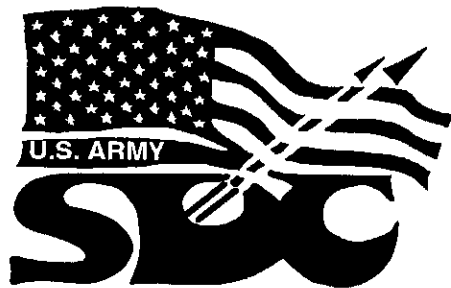
**U.S. Army
Strategic Defense Command**

24
1995
 printed on recycled paper

Final
**ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT
FOR THE
STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM**

*Volume II
Hearing Transcripts*

U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command



May 1992

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME II HEARING TRANSCRIPT

<i>chapter</i>	<i>page</i>
1. INTRODUCTION	1-1
1.1 Coding System	1-1
1.2 Summary Table	1-2
2. HEARING TRANSCRIPT	2-1
2.1 Public and Agency Participation	2-1
2.2 Presentation Materials	2-3
2.3 List of Speakers	2-28
2.3.1 Speakers: March 24, 1992	2-28
2.3.2 Speakers: March 25, 1992	2-29
2.4 Transcript	2-32
2.4.1 Transcript: March 24, 1992	2T1-1
2.4.2 Transcript: March 25, 1992	2T2-1

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

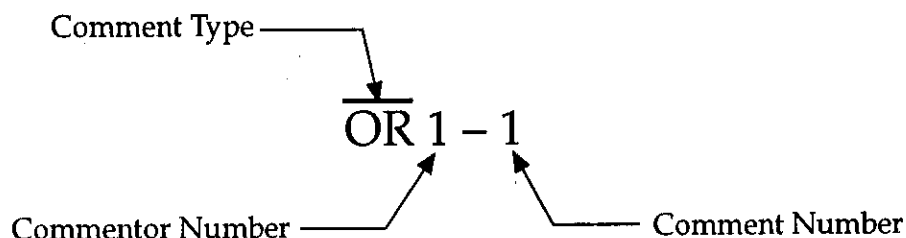
CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

This volume contains the transcripts from the 24 and 25 March 1992 public hearings. Chapter 1 of this volume is an explanation of the coding system and a summary table of commentors and issues. Chapter 2 reproduces the official transcripts.

1.1 COMMENT CODING

Comments (oral testimony, exhibits, and letters) on the Draft EIS were received during the public response period. Those comments that required a response have been coded by source and subject. The codes are used to track comments and responses by giving commentors and comments their own numbers. The code consists of three information fields as shown in the example below.



Responses to comments are in Volume I, Section 3.3. The first field consists of a two-letter code designating the source of the comment: OR for oral commentors, EX for exhibits, or WR for letters. The second field consists of a commentor number (1 to 157 for oral commentors, 1 to 111 for exhibits, or 1 to 511 for letters). The third field indicates the sequential number of the comment by individual commentor (i.e., first comment by OR1).

The transcript from the public hearing appears in Volume II, Section 2.4. Codes in the left margin indicate the start of a new speaker. Codes in the right margin identify separate comments. Comments for exhibits (Volume III, Chapter 1) and letters (Volume III, Chapter 2) are coded the same way.

1.2 SUMMARY TABLE

The following summary table lists comments by issue and by commentor. The columns on the left side indicate the type of comment (oral, written, or exhibit) and the coded commentor number. The columns on the right side show the number of separate comments by issue area. Comments are listed only once, regardless of whether they appear in multiple forms (i.e., oral, exhibit, or written).

Comments are grouped according to issue areas. Issues were organized into five broad categories: (1) Technical Program (TP), (2) Environmental Impact, (3) Policy (PO), (4) the EIS Process (EP), and (5) Other.

The Environmental Impact category is broken into the following issue areas:

- GS - Geology and Soils
- WR - Water Resources
- AQ - Air Quality
- BR - Biological Resources
- CR - Cultural Resources
- LU - Land Use
- VR - Visual Resources
- NO - Noise
- HM - Hazardous Materials
- PS - Public Safety
- IN - Infrastructure
- SE - Socioeconomics

The Other category is broken into the following issue areas:

- HSS - Hawaiian Sovereignty Issue
- RMI - Republic of Marshall Islands Issue
- UNC - Unclassified

Summary Table

Comment Category																					
Code				TP	Environmental											Other					
OR	EX	WR	Commentor		GS	WR	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI	UNC
1	110		Yukimura, Joann, Mayor	1			3		1				1			1					
2	1		Yoshioka, Saburo, representing Rep. Bertha Kawakami & Rep. Ezra Kanoho	1													1	2			
3			Valenciano, Randal, Kauai Council Member																		1
4	2		Hazlett, Annelle, representing David Nekomoto														1				
5			Lundgren, Jack, MD														1				
6			Saunders, David P., Commander American Legion, Post 51																		1
7		410, 456	Field-Grace, Sondra														1		1	1	
8			Peterson, Glenn, representing Nuclear Free Pacific														1				
9	3		Stark-Wickman, Cynthia			1	1														
10			Scott, John				1							3		1	1	1			
11	4		Hanson, Jay, West Hawaii Sierra Club										1				1			1	1
12		229	Freeman, Elizabeth				1		1										2		
13			Eiser, Mary, representing Julian Riklon																1		
14	5		Inouye, Robert																		1
15			Cochran, Randolph																		1
16			Nihi, Ben, representing IBEW Local 1260, Unit 1																		1
17		74	Harmony, Zachariah Branch																1	1	
18		135	Jager, Fred														1	1		1	
19			Pomroy, Sharon															1	1	1	
20			Ullii-Castor, Charlene																		1
21			Carlson, Ken					1	1	1				1		1	2	1	1		
22	6		Stong, Richard														1				
23	7		Love, John																		1
24	8		Soto, Averiet													1	1				
25	9,49, 106		Irwin, Richard	9			3	1		2				1			3				
26			Crater, Sharon Sue																	1	
27			Slater, Gary				1									1	1				
28			Bouret, Mimsey, reading a letter from Adam J. Horowitz																	1	
29			Sample, Gary	2										1		2	2				
30			Magee, Linda														1				
31		106, 275	Andres, Tim				1										2				
32			Saunders, Cheryl Ann													1	1				
33			Robinson, Keith																		1
34		401	Benoit, Gary															1		2	
35			Salsburg, Harry, reading for Lenny Siegel (Pacific Studies Center and National Toxics Campaign Fund)				1						2					1			

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental										Other					
OR	EX	WR			GS	WRA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
36			Mitchell, Wendy, reading for Johnsay Riklon																1	
37	10		Scamahorn, Elizabeth, League of Women Voters										1			2				
38			Hill, Khiyani				1									1	1		1	
39			Trask, Arthur													1				
40			Yamashita, Kathie																	1
41	77		Warren, Van												1	1		1		
42			Warren, Maelynn																	1
43			Fernandes, William, American Legion																	1
44			Fernandes, Russell																	1
45		314	Henriques, Eugene																	1
46			Nelson, Alice																	1
47	11		Gerardo, Sonny										1							
48			Meyer, Bob				1								1					
49			Stamler, Vickie				1						2		2		1			1
50			Marchino, Robert																	1
51		66, 196, 361	McBride, Brigid				2						2			1				
52		418, 432	Measel, Robert Jr.																2	
53			Ishikawa, Robert													1				
54		132, 311	Granda, Melosa				1													
55			Williams, Dan				1							2						
56			Mahall, Enshurah										1			1	2		1	
57			Patts, John													2				
58		397	White, Mercedes										1		1		1		2	
59			Hau, William										1							
60			Dawson, Tai									1	1							
61			Anderson, Mark																	1
62			Fernandes, Billy, representative for Lehua Fernandes						1											
63		89	Kalamau, Lei, Aboriginal Native Hawaiian Association																1	
64		143, 493	Bain, Carol										2			1	1			
65	41		Kaumoana, Nanette						1	2						4			1	
66	42		Kimball, Deborah, representing League of Women Voters of Hawaii													3			1	
67	43		Ziegler, Marjorie, Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund	1													2			
68	33,63		Lawshe, Jim										1							
69			Godínez, Micco							1										
70			Walker, Kathryn													1				
71			Jetty, Chas													1				
72	56	62, 231	Marinelli, Suzanne, Chair Kauai Sierra Club	1	1				1		1				1	1			1	1

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental												Other			
OR	EX	WR			GS	WRA	Q	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
73			Kagawa, Ross, reading for Ronald Kouchi (Chair of Kauai County Council)																	1
74			Schavone, Tracy																	1
75	36		Honjiyo, William T.													1				
76	81		Cutcher, Kawika																	1
77	105		Parks, Andrew																	1
78		24	Dawson, Jim													1				
79		290, 427	Cowden, Felicia			1	2								1				1	
80	60	292	Star, Tim	1									1				1			
81	64	423	Jones, Ken				3									1			1	
82			Ibanez, Ingrid				1								1	2	1			
83	66		Arruda, Earl, representing Rep. Patsy Mink	2				1					3					2		
84			Thal, Karuna										1				1			
85			Shiebert, Todd										2							
86		215, 461	Neumann, Janet				2			1			1			1			1	
87		297	Mons, Marion	1			2								1	1	1		1	
88			Nunes, Wendell																1	
89			Woodruff, Genora				2						1		1					
90		336	Batterman, Scott				1		1				2		1	1	1		1	
91			Hurd, Amy										1							
92			Maarewicz, Conrad				1										1			
93	62		Hager, Jim				1													
94			Tottorio, Leland												1	1				
95			Holi, William						1											
96	61		Schaefer, Brian					2												
97		368	Morton, Laka				1						1						1	
98		11	Shields, Ron														1			
99			Holley, Anson										1		1	1				
100		328, 438	Norris, Tom					9												
101		369	Laver, Robert																	1
102			Champller, Silas																	1
103	111		Patterson, Kaleo Rev.														3	2		
104			Batista, Bethann Pualani Chandler										1		1				2	
105			Deville, Emmet, reading for Dr. Michael Jones, University of Hawaii	1			1			1			1				1			
106			Goodwin, Gregory Imes																	1
107			Arinaga, Ester														1			
108		327	Arinaga, Clifford	2						4		1		21		3	2	4		
109	59		Aloo, Peter				1						1	2						
110	31	358, 460	Tuck, Carmela				1						1		1	1			1	
111			Simpson, Scott, reading for Stan Butler (Save the Whales International)													2				

Summary Table

Comment Category																					
Code				TP	Environmental										Other						
OR	EX	WR	Commentor		GS	WR	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI	UNC
112			Jones, Roberta													1					
113	58		White, Emmaline																		1
114			Wilson, Susan														2				
115			Bailey, Victor														2				
116		263	Deal, Chad																		1
117		165	Oliver, Polli											1			1				
118		16	Heacock, Don					1	1								2			1	
119	57		White, Vernon Kalaukahili																		1
120		356	Taylor, Gabriella				1							1				1			
121			Rediger, Cliff																		1
122			Momohara, Dan														1				
123			Speed, Errol																		1
124	55	38	Aiwohi, Larry																		1
125	54		McGregor, Davianna MD					2	2						1	5		1	1		
126		87	Rogers, Nani														1		1		
127			Trembath, Healani																		1
128	27		Frazier, Frances Halia						2	2							1		1		
129	65		Kaopio, Kaleialii																		1
130	53	222	Chandler, Linda											3		2		1		1	
131		207	Chandler, Jeff														1		1	1	
132			Daly, Michael														1				
133	52		Riley, Joni, reading for Robert Bowman	2													2				
134		414	O'Donnell, Sally				1			1				1			1			1	
135		498	O'Donnell, Jim																		1
136			Niau, Sonny																1		
137			Mandeville, Christopher																	1	
138			Ducker, Foster	3				1						1		1					
139	47		Dobashi, Myron																		1
140	92		Martin, Rodney																		1
141			Star, Regina																	1	
142	48		Coll, Ed														1				
143	67		Donnell, Daniel														1				
144			Marston, Nani														1				
145			Wheeler, Jean																		1
146	51		Rita, D.M.																		1
147	50		Ruiz, Ginger																		1
148		366, 465	Partida, Alberto																	1	
149		64, 399, 433	Forester, Deborah											1					1	1	
150		312, 398	Zoidus, Ann					4													
151			Hashimoto, Jackie															1			
152			Wong, Byron																		1
153			Morgan, Candice																		1
154		396	Churchill, Luella																	1	
155			Cortisa, Rod														1				
156			Mahall, Ahmen																	1	

Summary Table

Comment Category																		
Code				Environmental														
OR	EX	WR	Commentor	TP	GS	WRA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP
157		417, 488	Leach, Collin	1									1				1	
	12		Kawamura, Edward, President Kauai Veterans Council															1
	13		Sussman, Michael															1
	14		Kaopio, Matthew Jr.															1
	15		Mulhall, Mary															1
	16		Unreadable Name															1
	17		Sussman, Gaetal				1											
	18		Coursey, Kyle															1
	19		Langford, Amy															1
	20		Langford, Rebecca															1
	21		Dean, Sunshine															1
	22		Wade, Shannon															1
	23		Dean, Amanda															1
	24		Gere, Una															1
	25		Gere, Ken															1
	26		Hazlett, Annelle													1		
	28	482	Jarvis, Barbara														1	
	29		Yost, Robin															1
	30	416	Rosenfeld, Dale															1
	32		Irwin, Joyce															1
	34		Sherrow, Cat															1
	35		Crawford, P.															1
	37		Mossman, Vida															1
	38		Swalurt, George															1
	39		Molira, Rodney															1
	40	508	Wyeth, Heuionalani													1		1
	44		Hansen, Steve														1	
	45		Kouchi, Ronald															1
	46		Kunze, Marc															1
	68	114	Eiser, Mary				1			1				2			1	1
	69	384	Gomez, Frank	1														1
	70		Unsigned														1	
	71		Unsigned															1
	72		Leone, Yolanda															1
	73		Tomas, Sharon													1		
	74	13	Agustin, Candace															1
	75	14	Woodyard, E.												1	1		
	76		Hughes, William C.															1
	78		Correa, Maxine															1
	79		Domingo, Raymond															1
	80		Markowski, Mark M.															1
	82		Ross, Richard															1
	83		Visitacion, John D.															1
	84		Kanna, George A.															1
	85		Stevens, Scott W.													1		
	86		Makuaole, Sandra															1
	87		Morikawa, Mugsy K.															1
	88		Kuroiwa, Paul S.															1
	89		Sakoda, Larry															1

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental												Other			
OR	EX	WR			GS	WR	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
	90		Fujiwara, Harvard A.																	1
	91		Santos, Carolina																	1
	93		Horibe, Harriet K.																	1
	94		Soto, Peggy																	1
	95		Banquel, Robert																	1
	96		Murayama, Robin R. K.																	1
	97		Chiba, Nelson Y.																	1
	98		Yadoo, Wesley K.																	1
	99		McKeown, Barry																	1
	100		Morris, Richard J.																	1
	101		Pelegrino, James D.																	1
	102	36	Chinen, Randy R.																	1
	103		Fujita, Guy																	1
	104		Mirowsky, Lawrence																	1
	107		Form letter number 1 (305 additional form letters received)																	1
	108		Form letter number 2 (178 additional form letters received)																	1
	109		Form letter number 3 (1,882 additional form letters received)																	1
		1, 349	Lester, Ruth Ann										1			1				
		2, 90	Jones, Michael	3			3			1			2				2			
		3	Velarde, Monica														1			
		4	Weir, Birdie O., Director J.F. Drake Memorial Learning Resources Center, Alabama A&M University																	1
		5	Mackey, Kathie L.	1																
		6	Levine, Robert E.															1		
		7	Dente, Fred																	1
		8	Ball, Matthew M.	1			6								1	1				
		9	Rubenstein, Gary, Sierra Research				7													
		10	Burris, Samuel J.													1				
		12, 342, 421	Snyder, Maria C. M.D.																1	
		15, 390	Merrimax, Francis	1																
		17, 271, 335, 341	Francisca, Beth				1								1					
		18	Bentley, Charlene					1												
		19, 479	Freeman, Philip												1					
		20	Hutchings, Jennie																1	
		21	Booth, Sharon																	1

Summary Table

Comment Category																		
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental										Other			
OR	EX	WR			GS	WRA	Q	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP
		22	Mesler, James															
		23	Livingston, Jana															
		25	Conway, Ralph Edward															
		26	Steward, Kathleen, The Hoku-Iwa Co. Ltd.				1									1		
		27, 118, 129	Dunn, Alison L.				1									1		
		28	Shapiro, Howard						1									
		29, 402, 474	Diamond, Caren F.				2	1						1				
		30	Chuan, Raymond L.							3								
		31, 190, 291, 343	Palmer, Pamela				1									1		
		32	Blake, Hartwell H.K.															
		33	Sato, Glenn H., Director, County of Kauai, Office of Economic Development	3			2	2		1			1	4			2	
		34	Kutaka, Vivian															
		35	Cosbey, Lin															
		37	Riedel, Suzanne											1				
		39, 119, 156, 347	Thomson, Joseph				1		1							1		
		40	Fleming, Charlene				1											
		41	Mark, Pattie Rae Van				1									1		
		42, 352	Price, Jana															
		43, 331	Kelley, Mary Lu					1								1		
		44	Snyder, E.C.															
		45, 330, 437	Perrotta, Louis A. Jr.				1		1					1			1	
		46	Arata, Deborah															
		47	Kuhn, David															
		48, 357	Zanin, Maurizia				1							1			1	
		49, 391, 431	Churchill, John															
		50	Unsigned															
		51, 353	English, Anne													1		
		52, 376	Swatek, Michael					1								1	1	

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental											Other				
OR	EX	WR			GS	WA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
		53, 348	de Deo, Edward MD				1								1					
		54	Takemoto, Tsugime																	1
		55, 109	Melendez, Deborah																	1
		56, 350	Sherman, Richard										1			1				
		57	Aulon, Anita Van										2							
		58	Lucas, Mary E.																	1
		59, 332	Doty, Kay										1							
		60	Parsons, Judith																	1
		61	Shea, Kate Harrington																	1
		63	Clause, Connie													1				
		65	Manini, Joseph Punilei Sr.														1			
		67	Paglinawan, Richard K.				2	1		4					1					
		68	Ellenburg, Chloe																	1
		69	Wilson, Kenny																	1
		70	Faye, Alan E. Jr.																	1
		71	Native Hawaiian Advisory Council												1		1			
		72, 334	Mehl, Helen				1	1	1				1		1					
		73	Macknowski, Robert																	1
		75, 159, 160	Addison, Josh				1								1					
		76	Steinwachs, Leslie																	1
		77	Ingram, Renee																	1
		78	Snyder, Fred																	1
		79, 480	Wagoner, Darcy																	1
		80	Martin, Mrs.																	1
		81, 333	Carpenter, Linda																	1
		82, 436	Korte, Gera					1												
		83	Kawane, Wallace M.																	1
		84	Barringer, Winona																	1
		85, 374	Mansfield, Becky																	1
		86	McCuiston, Laura																	1
		88	Gotje, Martin	2			1		1				1	1			1		1	
		91	Kurasahi, Steve																	1
		92	Minium, Flora																	1
		93	Oda, Ronald M.																	1
		94	Boury, Marilyn																	1
		95	McClelland-Cowan, Kathy																	1
		96	French, Sally																	1
		97, 161	Bambas, Yvette											1			1			

Summary Table

Comment Category																		
Code				TP	Environmental										Other			
OR	EX	WR	Commentor		GS	WR	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP
		98	Farhot, Karime															
		99	Aoki, Candace Jo															
		100, 486	Flessa, Paul															
		101	Sivadas, Iraja															
		102	Hopkins, Kimberly															
		103	Muraoka, Rene															
		104	Rubio, Ralph															
		105, 363	Gailey, Susan															
		107	Winkler, James and Dorrie															
		108	Cook, Edd															
		110	Deranken, Marchelle															
		111	Guerra, Raquel															
		112	Kolder, Teri															
		113	Nakahara, Joyce															
		115	Gulliksen, Gary															
		116	Byrd, Jaime															
		117, 192	Kaauai-Anama, Nalani K.	1			1									1		
		120, 157	Williams, Valerie				1									1		
		121	Brow, Ben															1
		122	Marty, Conrad							1								
		123	Nelson, Krija S.															1
		124	Fehring, Bruce and Cyndee														1	
		125	Medico, Jane															1
		126	Bekeart, Dana															1
		127	Diaz, Sofia															1
		128	Rawlins, Debra															1
		130	Graff, Phyllis D.															1
		131	Luinn, Jeannie															1
		133	Riklon, Julian															1
		134	Horowitz, Adam J.															1
		136, 458	Long, Lyn															1
		137	Long, William															1
		138	Smith, Drake															1
		139	Butler, Stanley															1
		140	Addison, Della															1
		141	Kucera, Darris											1				1
		142	Kucera, Richard															1
		144	Salamonsen, P.J.															1
		145	Meorolt, David															1
		146	Aki, Kaanohio Kalani															1
		147, 247	Offley, Caleb M.															1
		148	Aguilar, Leonard															1
		149	Illegible															1
		150	Tokehan, Lee Ann															1

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental										Other					
OR	EX	WR			GS	WR	AO	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
		151	Guinivan, Thomas, U.S. Army Environmental Hygiene Agency			1	4					1		3	1					
		152	Solomon, Rebecca Eve																	1
		153	Cosbey, Bruce																	1
		154	Shanha, Michael																	1
		155	Rogers, Cassidy																	1
		158	McKibbin, Doug																	1
		162, 299	Hirata, Gerald M.													1	1			
		163, 178	Lo, Karl	1					1				1							
		164, 289	Lo, Catherine P.				1										1			
		166	Oliver, Dennis J.																	1
		167	Dennie, Jane																	1
		168	Henderson, Frank																	1
		169	Tomlinson, Jay																	1
		170	Dakin, Cheryl																	1
		171	Chandler, Lei																	1
		172	Miller, Bonnie																	1
		173	Winninger, Isabelle																	1
		174	Star, Ruby																	1
		175	Losefo, Pesio, Sister	1																
		176	Stark, June B.																	1
		177	Templeton, Skip																	1
		179	Mandel, Laura																	1
		180	Jager, Diane																	1
		181	Bayudan, Emilio																	1
		182	Loomis, Jilda															1		
		183	Mandel, Mark																	1
		184	de Treaux Nansel, Lisa																	1
		185	Tyler, Nancy R.N.				2						1							
		186	McKenna, Cynthia																	1
		187	Palting, Larry																	1
		188	Brenson, Eric																	1
		189	Gettier, Nanette				1			1			1					1		
		191, 362, 372	Bowman, Robert M., Lt. Col., Ph.D.	3								1		2			1			
		193	Gasaway, Asa																	1
		194, 511	Paty, William W.						5	3										
		195	DeChidif, Victor R.															1		
		197, 248	Patula, Al				1								1					
		198	Rodarte, Sandra													1				
		199	Downey, Catherine																	1
		200	Petrich, Doris																	1
		201	Bruce, Eve																	1
		202	Sullivan, Leatrice																	1
		203	Connella, Marlene				1						1		1					

Summary Table

Comment Category																					
Code			Environmental														Other				
OR	EX	WR	Commentor	TP	GS	WRA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI	UNC
		204	Granda, Sierra																		1
		205, 213	Granda, David																	1	
		206	Bajit, Leonides O.																		1
		208, 214	Granda, Marquita																		1
		209	Faye, L.A. Jr.														1				
		210	Granda, Cassidy																		1
		211	Miller, Mary Pat																	1	
		212	Dent, Orville	2		1								2		1	1				
		216	Coots, Michael																		1
		217	Bailey, Karla																		1
		218	Spencer, Shelly	1																	
		219	Bailey, John S.																		1
		220	Brower, Andrea																		1
		221	Brier, Laurel																		1
		223, 378	Cone, Debra Joyce													1					
		224	Brower, Robert																		1
		225	Rhodes, David																		1
		226	Christensen, Carl C.														1				
		227	Steidle, Karen																		1
		228	McBride, Bonnie																		1
		230	Riklon, Johnsay A.																	1	
		232	Stocker, Steven C.																		1
		233, 500	Matthews, Ann				1														
		234, 323	Makarewicz, Sienna											1							
		235	Makarewicz, Irene																		1
		236	Makarewicz, Roman																		1
		237	Cerchio, Salvatore, Moss Landing Marine Laboratories					3													
		238	Liha, Manisha	1																	
		239, 385	Bockwinkel, Susan T.																	1	
		240	Granda, Che																		1
		241	Blaich, Beryl																		1
		242	Foster, Jim																		1
		243	Frailey, Richele																		1
		244	Hudson, Joan																		1
		245	Fujiyoshi, Ronald S., Missionary United Church Board for World Ministries																	1	
		246	Bailey, James R.																		1
		249	Pickett, Thomas S.																		1
		250	Chun, Dennis																		1
		251, 463	Mayall, Hilary																		1
		252	Jones, Jullita																		1
		253	Garma, Marciana																		1

Summary Table

Comment Category																					
Code				TP	Environmental										Other						
OR	EX	WR	Commentor		GS	WRA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI	UNC
		254	de Buhr, Evelyn																		1
		255	Nishihira, Amy C.	1			1														
		256	Boyce, Julia																		1
		257	Mariano, Ferdinand																		1
		258	Hoffmann, James PhD																		1
		259	Carbonel, Jess																		1
		260,	McHenry, Robert W.																		1
		360																			
		261	Zerrille, Gary																		1
		262	Smockhoffmann, Sharon PhD																		1
		264,	Tillman, Ingrid														1		1		
		477																			
		265	Riley, Joni																		1
		266	Pickett, Kathleen K.																		1
		267	LaFete, Soleille																		1
		268,	Ermrich, Svenja													1					
		503																			
		269	Lewis, Dickie																		1
		270	Dawz, Michele Nalani				1									1					
		272	Pa, Cyndi																		1
		273	Friend, James																		1
		274	Frank, Deborah L.																		1
		276	Darnell, Eleanor																		1
		277	Nishimoto, Catherine and Brysone																		1
		278	Moore, Sally Jo																		1
		279	Dabancourt, Leonie																		1
		280	Morris, Patrice																		1
		281	Spinnler, Jesse																		1
		282	O'Hearn, Michelle																		1
		283	Kepner, Brandon W.																		1
		284	Rhodes, Heidi																		1
		285	de Mello, Lilian																		1
		286	Roversi, Lee																		1
		287	Schild, T.																		1
		288	Hiraoka, Bernice																		1
		293	Pearson, Mark																		1
		294	Rogers, Django																	1	
		295	Katahara, Glenn																		1
		296	Petrich, Alfred J.																		1
		298	Bailey, Nicole A.																		1
		300	Winn, Rosemary																		1
		301	Axtell, Marilyn				1								1						
		302	Doutt, Martha L.																		1
		303	Sadomiano, Francisco																		1
		304	Durkin, Patrick L.																		1
		305	Andres, Laurez																		1
		306,	Blaich, Gary L.				1														
		307																			

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental										Other					
OR	EX	WR			GS	WA	AQ	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
		308, 395, 489	Jones, Mary Mildrid																	1
		309	Fitzgerald, Frances	1																
		310	Serle, Ranjana																	1
		313	Patterson, Kaleo, The Nohili Coalition	1	1		1	5	7	4				1	3		2			
		315	Stuart, Barbara P.									1	1			1				
		316	Lawrence, Randy															1		
		317	Schutt, LaRae																	1
		318	Lee, Kekapa and Jackson, Norman W., United Church of Christ	1			1											1		
		319	Cervantes, Lisa																	1
		320	Cervantes, Jesse																	1
		321	Serle, Ronald																	1
		322	Blaich, Mehana																	1
		324	Blaich, Meleana																	1
		325	Kekahu, John K. III and Britton, John M.						1											
		326	Ziegler, Marjorie, Hawaii Audubon Society	7		1	8	18	1	3			6	1			1			
		329	Inouye, Daniel K.																	1
		337	Fernandez, Trista																	1
		338, 451	Viernes, Kathleen															1		
		339	Unreadable																	1
		340	Grier, William																	1
		344	Ross, Lisa K.																	1
		345	Yialui, Lucie																	1
		346	Peragine, Lana										1							
		351	Love, Charley																	1
		354	Strard, Kathleen																	1
		355	Spillane, Patricia B.																	1
		359	Verrill, Lucille										1		1			1		
		364	Ridgeway, Lynn																	1
		365	Unsigned																	1
		367	Michaelsen, Lillian															1		
		370, 485	Farwell, Heidi															1		
		371	Salsburg, Harry																	1
		373	Jordan, Judy										1							
		375	Schlichter, Joseph																	1
		377	Bockwinkel, Nikki															1		
		379	Archambault, L.J.															1		
		380, 434	Unanian, Betty															1		
		381, 471	White, Martin MD				1											1		
		382, 473	Shapiro, Dan					1										1		

Summary Table

Comment Category																				
Code			Commentor	TP	Environmental										Other					
OR	EX	WR			GS	WRA	Q	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	HM	PS	IN	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI
		383, 386	Hee, Marisha										2		1				1	
		387	Mentley, Lue																	1
		388, 429	Marcus, David																1	
		389	Unanian, E.																1	
		392	Oceana, Alia																	1
		393	Wiezowski, Malika																1	
		394	Benta, Margaret																1	
		400	Mitchell, Wendy																1	
		403	Soleysik, Steven R.																1	
		404	Clair																	1
		405	Anderson, Niklas and O'Hearn, Michelle																	1
		406, 484	Keough, Kirby													1			1	
		407	Washburn, Carol Ann																1	
		408	Poliatch, Karen Bacon																1	
		409	Comini, Michael A.																1	
		411	Paigge, Barbara Jean																	1
		412	Kaipaka, Marilyn Miki																1	
		413	Dybbro, Dale M.																1	
		415	Owen, Betty																1	
		419, 467	Dybbro, M.E.																1	
		420	Knepe, Christine																1	
		422	Cowden, Charles Lee																1	
		424	Read, Raymond C.																	1
		425	Mendleson, Merryl																1	
		426	Wells, Gerard																1	
		428	Browssard, Olivia																	1
		430	DeVile, Alia																	1
		435	Borofsky, Ameria																	1
		439	Friedman, D.																	1
		440	Post, Amy																	1
		441	Post, Wallis																	1
		442	Varaday, Larissa																	1
		443	Arreola, Carol																	1
		444	Guara, Mary																	1
		445	Lee Lee																	1
		446	Fernandez, Merideth Petro																	1
		447	Greenberg, Jan																	1
		448	Unsigned																	1
		449	Davis, Rhodes																	1
		450	Nichols, Lori																	1
		452	Schofield, Faye																	1
		453	Ovarton, L.																	1
		454	Sabbatini, Lola																	1
		455	Graham, Mary Frances																	1
		457	Masters, Mark																	1
		459	Weber, Pamela																	1

Summary Table

																			Comment Category					
Code				Environmental														Other						
OR	EX	WR	Commentor	TP	GS	WRA	Q	BR	CR	LU	VR	NO	H	M	PS	I	N	SE	PO	EP	HSS	RMI	UNC	
		462	Browssard, Chris																			1		
		464	Leihitu-Pellin, Carolina																			1		
		466	Rossite, Don																			1		
		468	Knaps, Albiecht MD																			1		
		469	Anderson, Niklas																				1	
		470	Harty, Janeen																				1	
		472	Beckner, Derek																				1	
		475	Manaker, Ray A.																				1	
		476	Weber, Jonathan																				1	
		478	Yukimura, Jiro and Jennie																				1	
		481	Barnes, Charmaine F.																			1		
		483	Ka'iakapa, Patricia																				1	
		487	Levine, Steven																				1	
		490	Metteaua, Craig																				1	
		491	Jacobsen, David																				1	
		492	Soleysik, Steve and Linda																				1	
		494	Ashburn, Kim																				1	
		495	Lerner, S.																				1	
		496	Harrison, John T. PhD, Environmental Coordinator, Univ. of Hawaii at Manoa	1			10	3	3						2				1	1		1		
		497	Alvarez, Patrick																				1	
		499	Granda, Chia																				1	
		501	Hilbonson, M.												1							1		
		502	Damron, Mark H.				1																	
		504	Stayton, Susan					1									1		1					
		505	Furgeson, Suzanne Marie																				1	
		506	Stokes, Debbie																				1	
		507	Richardson, Lorraine														1							
		509	Morrow, Melissa																			1		
		510	Lewin, John				7								5									

CHAPTER 2

HEARING TRANSCRIPT

CHAPTER 2

HEARING TRANSCRIPT

This chapter contains the transcript of the public hearing. Introductory sections describe the public participation process and related activities, the presentation materials used at the hearing, and a list of speakers at the hearing in order of their appearance.

2.1 PUBLIC AND AGENCY PARTICIPATION

The initial step in preparing an EIS is to ask public agencies and the interested public to assist in identifying the scope of potential environmental issues to be evaluated in the EIS. In the case of the Strategic Target System, the Army had the benefit of public and agency comment from the Environmental Assessment (U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command 1990) and the Supplement to the Environmental Assessment (U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command 1991). The Army benefited from the comments and questions received in public information meetings and during the public comment periods in conjunction with these earlier environmental documents.

The Strategic Target System Draft EIS examines additional environmental issues that were raised during the public scoping period (25 November to 26 December 1991). The scoping period was announced in the Notice of Intent, which appeared in the *Federal Register*, and in legal notices in the *Kauai Times* and *Garden Island* newspapers on Kauai. In addition, a notification letter regarding the scoping period was sent to the Army's Strategic Target System mailing list of interested agencies, organizations, and citizens.

The Army also asked federal, state, and local elected officials to nominate "citizen reviewers" to assist in the development of the EIS. The citizen reviewers met for the first time on 20 December 1991 and provided their comments in two subsequent meetings.

The Draft EIS was filed with the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency and became available for public review on 28 February 1992. Over 250 copies were mailed to people on the Strategic Target System mailing list. Copies of the Draft EIS also were placed at the Lihue, Kapaa, Waimea, Koloa, and Hanapepe public libraries and at the Pacific Missile Range Facility (PMRF) on Kauai. Advertising on local cable television and the two local newspapers informed the general public on Kauai how to obtain a copy of the Draft EIS by calling the toll-free telephone number.

Notice of the public hearing on the Draft EIS was published in the legal sections of the *Kauai Times* and *Garden Island* newspapers. Display advertisements regarding the hearing also were

published in each issue of these newspapers between 27 February 1992 and 23 March 1992. A notice also was published in the *State Office of Environmental Quality Control Bulletin*. To further notify the public of the hearing, radio and cable television spots were broadcast six times daily on each of four cable television channels and three radio stations for three and four weeks, respectively.

Press releases were sent to local Kauai news media notifying them of the availability of the Draft EIS and the public hearings. Over 40 stories appeared in the local newspapers between 16 March and 26 March 1992. Local television stations included information about the hearings in frequent broadcasts. The hearing itself was broadcast on public-access cable television.

In addition to the extensive media coverage of the Strategic Target System and the Draft EIS, several organized groups helped to advertise the public hearing to their constituencies and to promote participation. The local chapter of the Sierra Club and a group called Responsible Citizens for Responsible Government organized opposition to the Strategic Target System. Their literature and a very large amount of testimony were directed both at environmental concerns and at the Strategic Defense Initiative itself. A number of persons employed at PMRF, or their family members or friends, organized to offer statements in support of the Strategic Target System and of PMRF in general, most often citing jobs and other economic benefits. Some of the testimony went beyond the scope of the environmental impact statement. The Army made no attempt at the public hearing to discourage the expression of opinion on other issues such as Hawaiian Homelands or impacts on conditions in the Marshall Islands.

The public preregistered to speak at the hearing by calling a toll-free telephone number. Speaking times were scheduled in order of preregistration. Due to the public response, the hearing was continued the following day to accommodate all preregistered speakers and still provide an opportunity for at-the-door registration.

The telephone line remained open throughout the public comment period, which ended 13 April 1992. During this time, people could still request a copy of the Draft EIS. Three hundred people called the toll-free number, 219 requested the Draft EIS, and 157 preregistered to speak.

The public hearing on the Draft EIS was held on 24 and 25 March 1992 at the Kauai War Memorial Convention Hall in Lihue. The hearing was recorded by a court reporter. In addition, participants were invited to submit written comments at the hearing or by mail to the Strategic Defense Command in Huntsville, Alabama, through 13 April 1992.

During the public hearing, 157 people made statements and over 100 exhibits (written statements) were submitted. The Army received over 500 letters during the public comment period.

Issues raised during the public comment period were used by the Army in preparation of the Final EIS.

2.2 PRESENTATION MATERIALS

Copies of the presentation materials used at the public hearing are reproduced on the following pages.

RULES OF CONDUCT FOR PUBLIC HEARING

Speaker Times

- A list of all preregistered speakers will be posted at the hearing on March 24 and March 25, 1992.
- Preregistered speakers should arrive at least 30 minutes before their assigned speaking time. Guarantee of exact time slots is not possible due to "no shows".
- Elected and appointed officials will precede preregistered speakers.
- Preregistered speakers will precede at-the-door registrants.
- Three minutes is the maximum speaking time.
- Individuals may speak only once.
- Combining of speaking times is not permitted.

Presenting Testimony

- Oral presentations supported by charts or other visual aids are permissible within the speaker's time allotment. To be included in the official public record, presentations must be capable of being rendered in written form.

Written Comments

- Written comments may be handed in at the hearing or mailed directly to the U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command.
- The deadline for submission of written comment is April 13, 1992. Written comments should be submitted to:

Deputy Commander
U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command
Attention: CSSD-EN-V (D.R. Gallien)
Post Office Box 1500
Huntsville, Alabama 35807-3801



COMMENTING ON THE DEIS



WRITTEN COMMENTS MAY BE HANDED IN TONIGHT OR
MAILED TO:

**DEPUTY COMMANDER
U.S. ARMY STRATEGIC DEFENSE COMMAND
ATTENTION CSSD-EN-V (D.R. GALLIEN)
POST OFFICE BOX 1500
HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA 35807-3801**

WRITTEN COMMENTS WILL RECEIVE THE SAME
CONSIDERATION AS ORAL COMMENTS

PLEASE POSTMARK WRITTEN COMMENTS BY APRIL 13, 1992

THE TOLL-FREE NUMBER 800-377-8552 IS AVAILABLE UNTIL
APRIL 13, 1992 FOR REQUESTING DEIS

**U.S. ARMY STRATEGIC DEFENSE COMMAND PUBLIC HEARING
DRAFT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT ON THE STRATEGIC TARGET
SYSTEM PROGRAM ON KAUAI**

AGENDA

**MARCH 24, 1992
6:30pm - 1:30am
KAUAI WAR MEMORIAL CONVENTION HALL**

WELCOME	CAPT ROBERT D. MULLINS COMMANDER OF PMRF
BLESSING - PULE	ALETHA KAOHI
INTRODUCTIONS	LTC A.C. MANGUSO USASDC
HEARING PROCESS	LEWIS MICHAELSON HEARING MODERATOR
PROJECT OVERVIEW	LTC A.C. MANGUSO USASDC
EIS PROCESS AND DRAFT EIS OVERVIEW	D.R. GALLIEN USASDC
GENERAL COMMENT SESSION	

U.S. ARMY STRATEGIC DEFENSE COMMAND PUBLIC HEARING

**DRAFT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT ON THE
STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM PROGRAM ON KAUAI**

AGENDA

MARCH 25, 1992

4:30pm

KAUAI WAR MEMORIAL CONVENTION HALL

WELCOME

**CAPT ROBERT D. MULLINS
COMMANDER OF PMRF**

BLESSING - PULE

RICHARD KAMANU

INTRODUCTIONS

**LTC A.C. MANGUSO
USASDC**

HEARING PROCESS

**LEWIS MICHAELSON
HEARING MODERATOR**

PROJECT OVERVIEW

**LTC A.C. MANGUSO
USASDC**

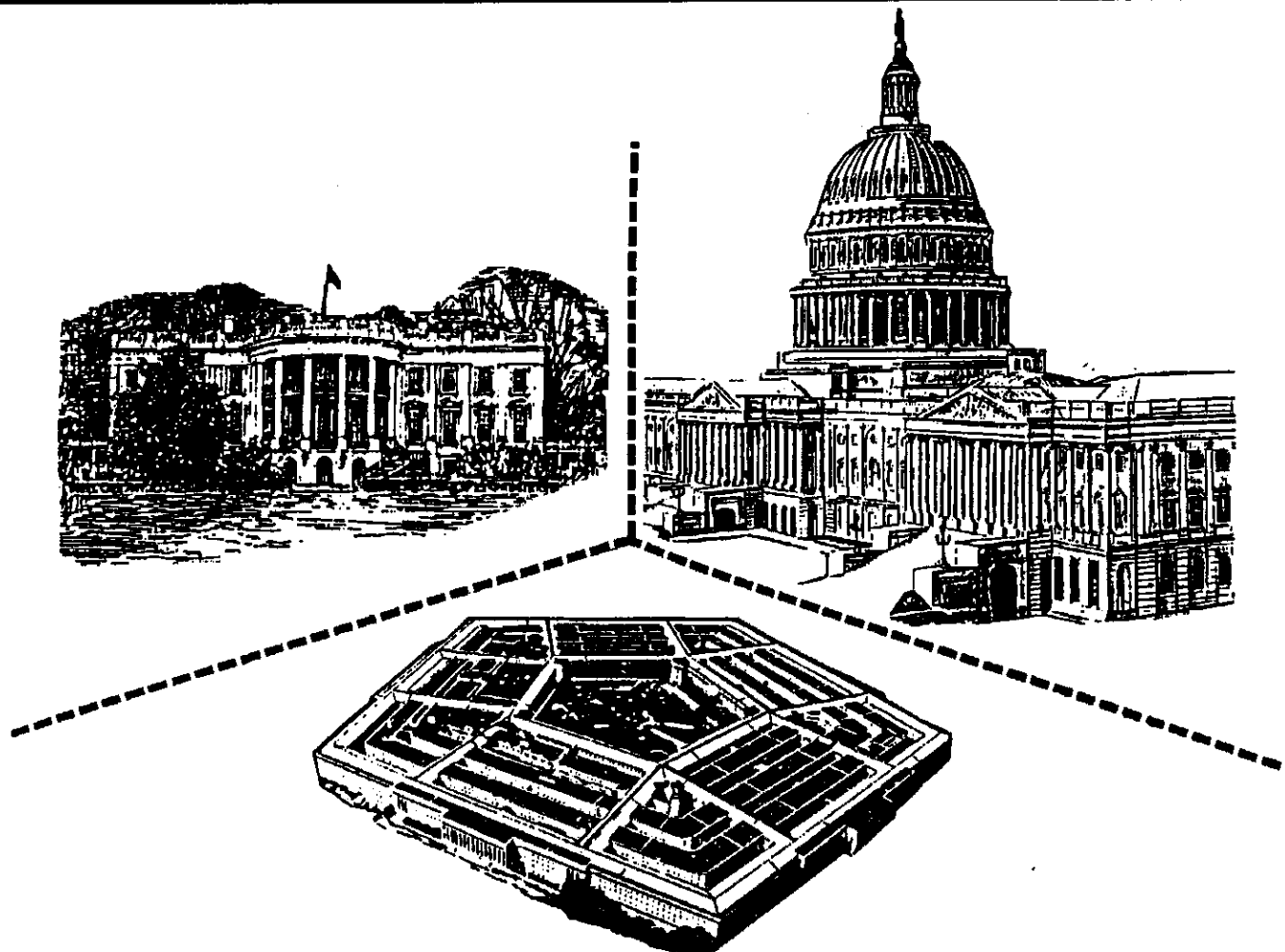
**EIS PROCESS AND DRAFT EIS
OVERVIEW**

**D.R. GALLIEN
USASDC**

GENERAL COMMENT SESSION

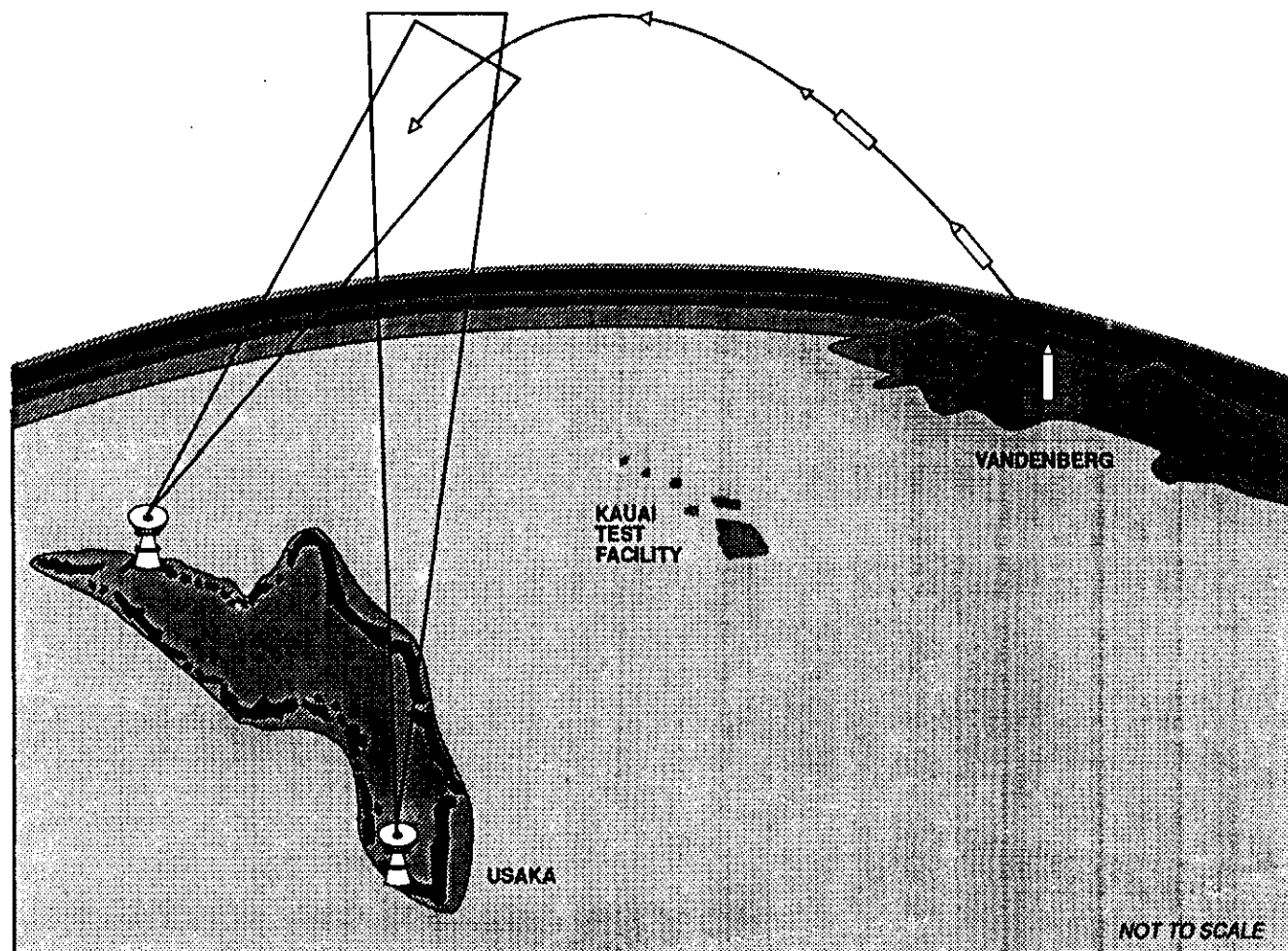


STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM NATIONAL DEFENSE POLICY



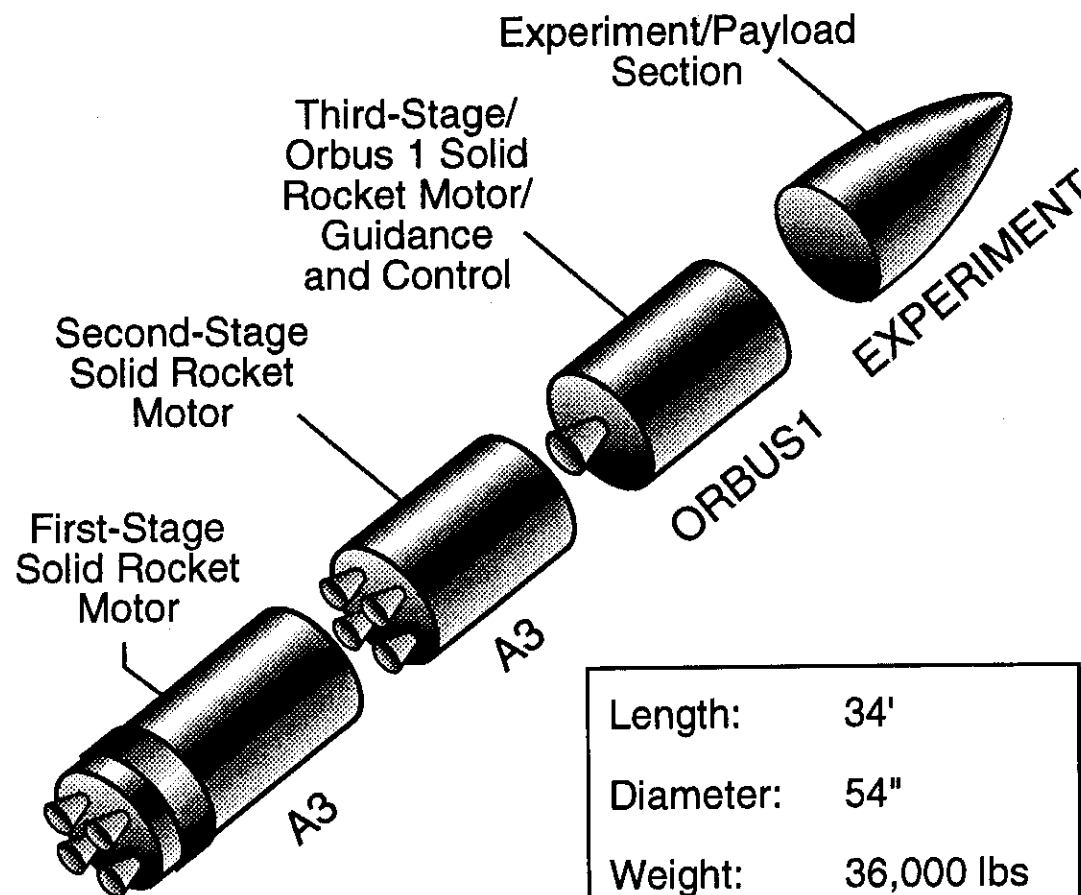


MINUTEMAN TARGET DELIVERY TO U.S. ARMY KWAJALEIN ATOLL



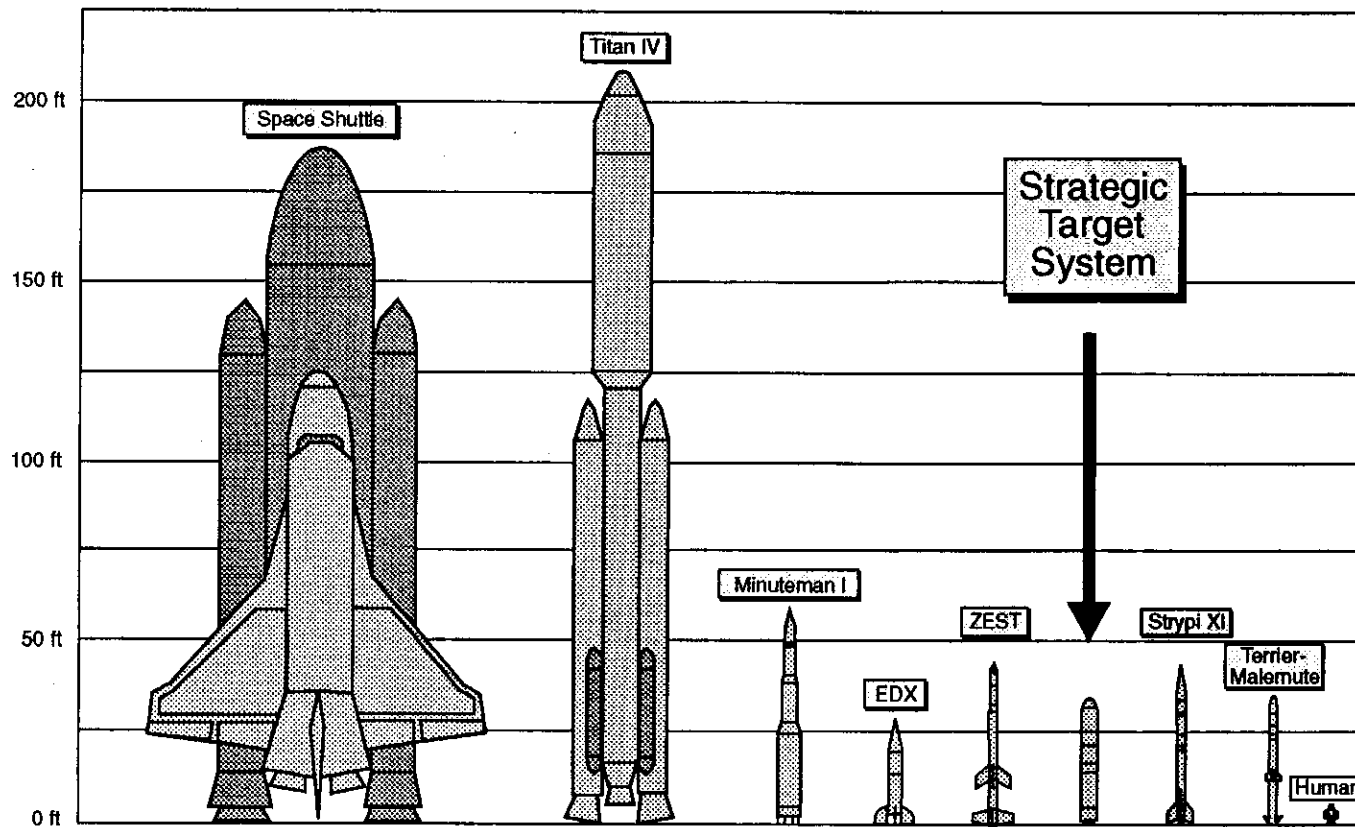


STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM



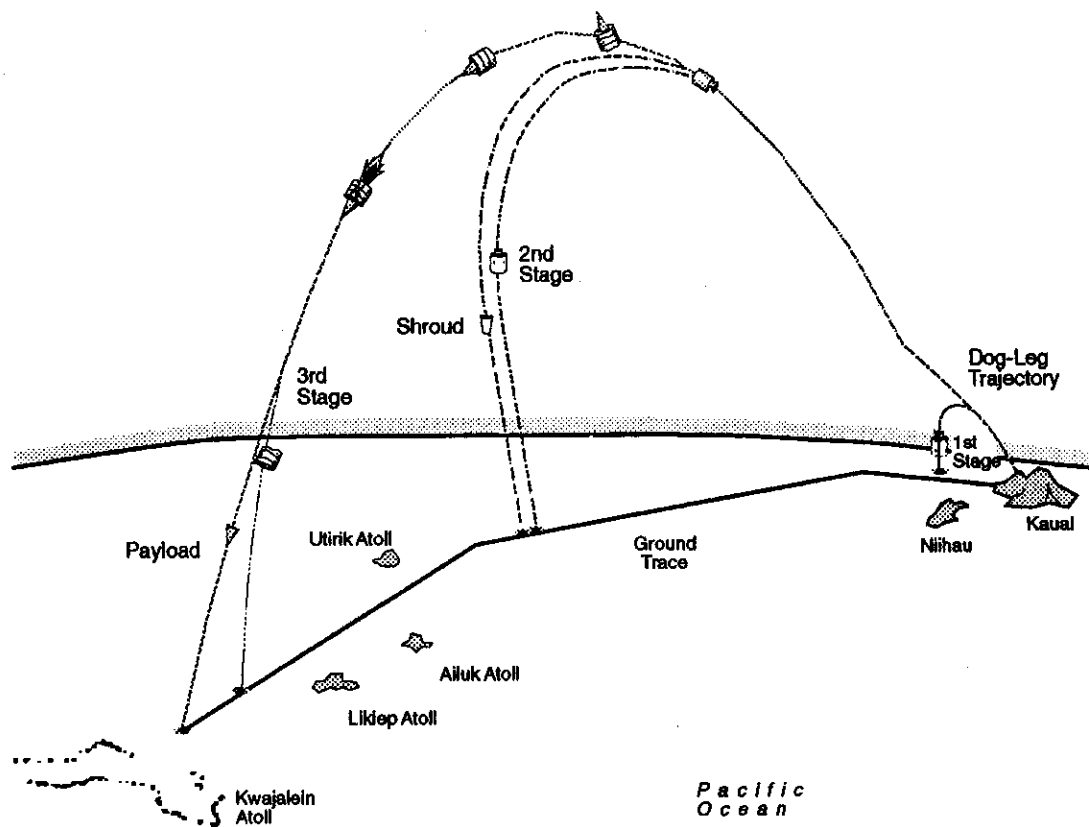


STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM LAUNCH VEHICLE COMPARISON





STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM TYPICAL TRAJECTORY





SYSTEM SAFETY AND RELIABILITY



- **BOOSTER REFURBISHMENT**
- **PERIODIC INSPECTION AND MAINTENANCE**
- **REVIEW AND REHEARSAL OF ALL MOVEMENT AND HANDLING PROCEDURES**



RANGE AND FLIGHT SAFETY



- **PMRF APPROVAL OF FLIGHT SAFETY SYSTEMS AND OPERATIONS**
- **FLIGHT TERMINATION SYSTEM**
- **EXPERIENCED PERSONNEL**
- **LAND AND WATER USE CONTROLS**



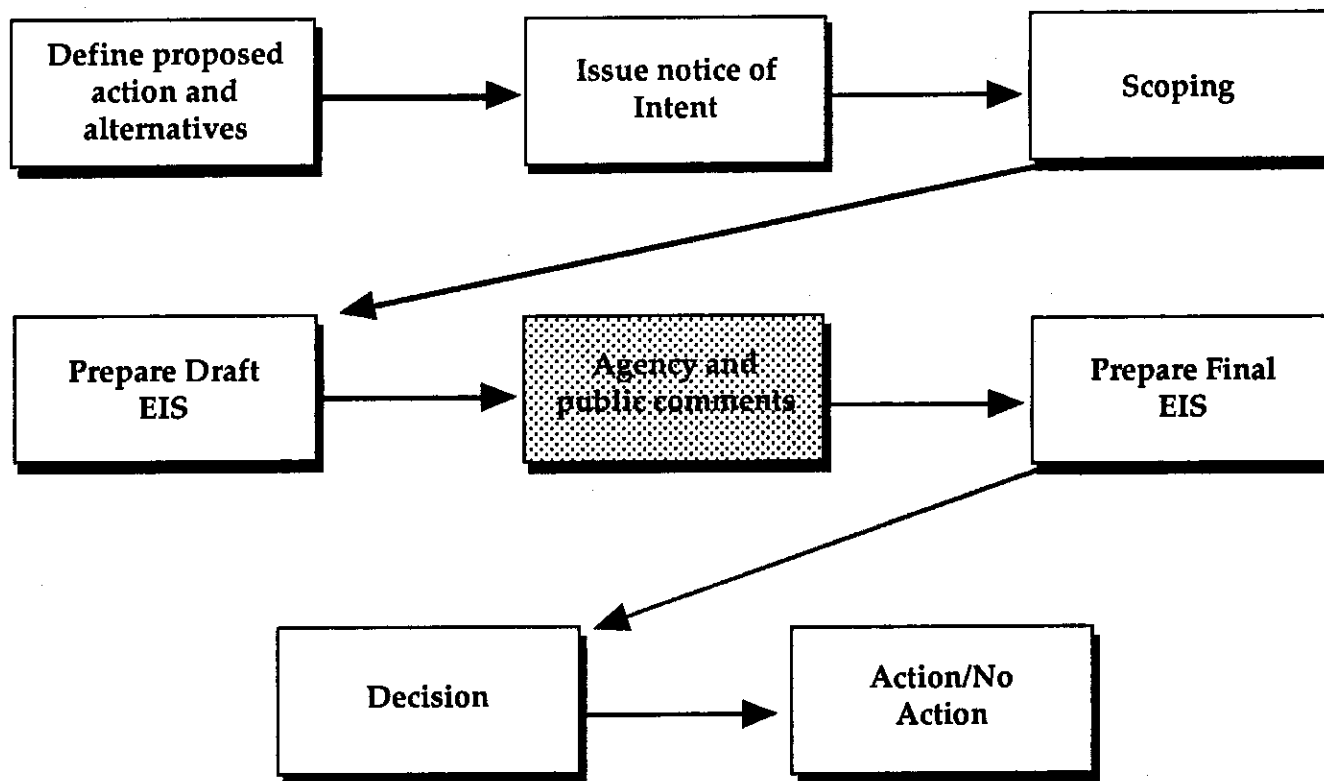
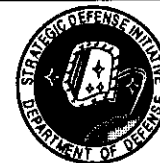
WHAT HAS BEEN DONE TO ADDRESS PUBLIC CONCERNS?



- PUBLIC INFORMATION MEETING - JUNE, 1990
- ALTERNATIVE MEANS OF TRANSPORTING LIQUID FUELS INCLUDING DRY RUN OF ALL TRANSPORTATION PROCEDURES
- ADDITIONAL BOOSTER TESTING
- COMPREHENSIVE RANGE SIMULATIONS
- EXTENSIVE REVIEW, REDUNDANCY OF ALL FLIGHT TERMINATION SYSTEMS
- ADDITIONAL STUDIES OF HALON RELEASE



THE EIS PROCESS





ISSUES



RESOURCES

ISSUES

GEOLOGY AND SOILS

EFFECTS OF POTENTIAL TSUNAMIS
SOIL CONTAMINATION

WATER RESOURCES

CHLORIDE LEVEL INCREASES
CHANGES IN pH
POTENTIAL FOR ACID RAIN
ALUMINUM OXIDE DEPOSITION
EFFECTS ON DRINKING WATER
EFFECTS ON RAINWATER CATCHMENT
EFFECTS ON GROUNDWATER CONTAMINATION
INCREASED DEMANDS ON SEWAGE TREATMENT
AT PMRF

AIR QUALITY

CONSTRUCTION DUST EMISSIONS
BOOSTER MOTOR EMISSIONS
ALUMINUM OXIDE LINK TO ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE
CO EMISSIONS
HCI EMISSIONS
NO EMISSIONS
FREON RELEASES (HAWAIIAN LAW AND
MONTREAL PROTOCOL)
HYDRAZINES



ISSUES (CONTINUED)



RESOURCES

BIOLOGICAL RESOURCES

FIRE CAUSED BY BOOSTER
NOISE GENERATED BY LAUNCH
ALUMINUM OXIDE EFFECTS ON MARINE
ENVIRONMENT
HCI EMISSIONS EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL
RESOURCES
FISH KILLS
OCEAN LIFE
SAND DUNE VEGETATION
ENDANGERED PLANT AND ANIMAL SPECIES
UNIQUE AND SENSITIVE HABITATS
KAWAIELE SANCTUARY
NOHILI DUNE
MANA WETLANDS

CULTURAL RESOURCES

NOHILI DUNE DISTURBANCE
FIRE EFFECTS
CONSTRUCTION GRADING AND OTHER GROUND-
DISTURBING IMPACTS ON BURIAL GROUNDS
EFFECTS ON ETHNOGRAPHY/RELIGIOUS VALUES
DURING CONSTRUCTION AND OPERATION
ACCESS TO TRADITIONAL LANDS
EFFECTS OF A FLIGHT PATH TOO NEAR NIIHAU
ADEQUACY OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL TESTING AND
MONITORING
PROGRAM OPERATION OFFENDS TRADITION

ISSUES



ISSUES (CONTINUED)



RESOURCES

ISSUES

LAND USE

CLOSURE OF POLIHALE STATE PARK
TIME FRAME FOR CLOSURE
AREA TO BE CLOSED
USE LIMITATIONS
QUEEN'S POND BEACH
NAPALI COAST STATE PARK
PMRF RECREATIONAL AREAS
NATURE OF PMRF LEASE
ACCELERATED LAUNCH ACTIVITY
EQUIPMENT STORAGE ON HAWAIIAN HOME LANDS

NOISE

SONIC BOOMS
STARTLE EFFECTS ON WILDLIFE

HAZARDOUS MATERIALS AND WASTE

USE OF LIQUID PROPELLANT
COMPONENTS
AMOUNT
STORAGE
TRANSPORTATION
SAFETY MEASURES
CLEANUP PROCEDURE
NUCLEAR MATERIALS
DISPOSAL, WASTE MANAGEMENT POLICY



ISSUES (CONTINUED)



RESOURCES

ISSUES

PUBLIC HEALTH AND SAFETY

**STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM BOOSTER RELIABILITY:
AGE OF BOOSTERS AND THEIR REFURBISHMENT
CATASTROPHIC LAUNCH FAILURE
RELIABILITY OF GUIDANCE SYSTEM
RELIABILITY OF DESTRUCT SYSTEM
EXPLOSIVE SAFETY QUANTITY-DISTANCE
FUEL TRANSPORTATION AND STORAGE
ALUMINUM OXIDE LINK TO ALZHEIMER'S DISEASE
USE OF BERYLLIUM
OZONE DESTRUCTION (CANCER)
CHRONIC RESPIRATORY DISEASE
EVACUATION AND CONTINGENCY PLANS
PUBLIC NOTIFICATION OF ACCIDENTS**

SOCIOECONOMICS

**BOOSTER MISFIRE EFFECTS ON TOURISM (IMAGE
OF KAUAI)
EFFECTS ON AGRICULTURE (SUGAR CANE)
EFFECTS ON EXPANDED LAUNCH FACILITY AND
ACTIVITY
EFFECTS ON SUBSISTENCE FISHING
PAYMENT FOR POTENTIAL DAMAGE AND CLEANUP
POTENTIAL NEW JOBS**



ISSUES (CONTINUED)



RESOURCES

ISSUES

EA/EIS PROCESS

PUBLIC COMMENT PROCESS
TOO SHORT, INEFFECTIVE
LEGAL QUESTIONS (EAs, EISs)
OUTCOME OF LAWSUIT
IMPACT ANALYSIS PROCESS

OTHER

INDEPENDENT GOVERNMENT FOR NATIVE
HAWAIIANS
DEBRIS IMPACT
ALTERNATIVES
MINUTEMAN MISSILE
OTHER LAUNCH SITES



ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT BACKGROUND



DIRECTOR, SDIO DECISION TO PROCEED WITH DEIS	16 SEP 1991
NOTICE OF INTENT PUBLISHED IN FEDERAL REGISTER	25 NOV 1991
FIRST MEETING WITH CITIZEN REVIEWERS	20 DEC 1991
SECOND MEETING WITH CITIZEN REVIEWERS	28 JAN 1992
DEIS DELIVERED TO U. S. EPA	21 FEB 1992
NOTICE OF AVAILABILITY PRINTED IN FEDERAL REGISTER	28 FEB 1992
THIRD MEETING WITH CITIZEN REVIEWERS	20 MAR 1992
PUBLIC HEARING IN LIHUE	24 MAR 1992



RESOURCES WITH NO SIGNIFICANT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACTS



- **GEOLOGY AND SOILS**
- **WATER RESOURCES**
- **AIR QUALITY**
- **VISUAL RESOURCES**
- **NOISE**
- **HAZARDOUS MATERIALS AND WASTE**
- **PUBLIC HEALTH AND SAFETY**
- **INFRASTRUCTURE**
- **SOCIOECONOMICS**



RESOURCES WITH POTENTIALLY SIGNIFICANT IMPACTS



- BIOLOGICAL RESOURCES
- CULTURAL RESOURCES



MODIFICATIONS TO ADDRESS PUBLIC CONCERNS



- **TRANSPORTATION SAFETY PLAN**
- **TRAINED ESCORTS**
- **AVOID PEAK TRAFFIC ON ROADS AND IN HARBORS**
- **TRAINED EMERGENCY RESPONSE TEAM**
- **NO LAND TRANSPORT OF NITROGEN TETROXIDE OR
HYDRAZINES**
- **TRANSPORT MINIMUM AMOUNTS OF LIQUID
PROPELLANTS**
- **MINIMUM ROAD AND BEACH CLOSURE**
- **DELAY LAUNCHES WHEN WHALES ARE SIGHTED**



PROGRAMMED MODIFICATIONS WHICH REDUCE SIGNIFICANT ENVIRONMENTAL EFFECTS



- **AVOID OR TRANSPLANT *O. CONCINNUM***
- **SPECIAL LIGHTING FOR NEWELL'S SHEARWATERS**
- **BEACH SURVEYS FOR GREEN SEA TURTLE NESTS**
- **BURIAL TREATMENT PLAN**
- **SERVICES OF AN ANTHROPOLOGIST**
- **NONDESTRUCTIVE ANALYSIS OF HUMAN REMAINS**
- **NO OFF-ISLAND ANALYSIS OF HUMAN REMAINS**
- **ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY AND MONITORING OF
BEACH TRANSPORT ROUTE**



DISCRETIONARY MITIGATIONS



- **LAUNCH DURING SUFFICIENTLY HIGH WIND SPEEDS**
- **AIR MONITORING PROGRAM**
- **PORTABLE BLAST DEFLECTOR**
- **DEAD BRUSH CLEARANCE**
- **NOISE MONITORING PROGRAM**
- **SAMPLE SOIL, VEGETATION, AND WATER BODIES FOR BOOSTER EMISSION DEPOSITION**
- **SPRAYING VEGETATION TO REDUCE CHANCE OF FIRE**
- **EMERGENCY FIRE CREWS**
- **OPEN (SPRAY) FIRE NOZZLES**
- **CULTURAL AND HISTORICAL SURVEY OF NOHILI AND MANA**
- **SUBSURFACE ARCHAEOLOGICAL TESTING**
- **ARCHAEOLOGICAL MONITORING AFTER A FIRE**

2.3 LIST OF SPEAKERS

Presented on the following pages are the speaker lists for the March 24 and March 25 public hearings.

2.3.1 Speakers: March 24, 1992

STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM PUBLIC HEARING MARCH 24, 1992 SESSION

1. Mayor J. Yukimura
2. Suburo Yoshioka for Representatives Bertha Kawakami and Ezra Kanoho
3. Randall Valenciano
4. Annelle Hazlett for David Nekomoto
5. Dr. Jack Lundgren
6. David Saunders
7. Sondra Field-Grace
8. Glen Peterson - Nuclear Free Pacific
9. Cynthia Stark-Wickman
10. John Scott
11. Jay Hanson
12. Elizabeth Freeman

BREAK

13. Mary Eisner for Julian Riklon
14. Bob Inouye
15. Randolph Cochran
16. Ben Nihi - International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers
17. Zacheriah Harmony
18. Fred Jager
19. Sharon Pomroy
20. Charlene Ulii-Castor
21. Ken Carlson
22. Richard Stong
23. John Love
24. Averiet Soto
25. Richard Irwin
26. Sharon Sue Prater
27. Gary Slater
28. Mimsey Bouret for Adam Horowitz
29. Gary Sample
30. Linda McGee
31. Tim Andres
32. Cheryl Saunders
33. Keith P. Robinson
34. Gary Benoit
35. Lenny Siegel
36. Johnsay Riklon

37. Elizabeth Scamahorn - League of Women Voters of Kauai
38. Khiyani Hill

BREAK

39. Arthur Trask
40. Kathy Yamashita
41. Van Warren
42. Mrs. Warren
43. William Fernandes
44. Russell Fernandes
45. Eugene Henriques Jr.
46. Alice Nelson
47. Sunny Gerardo
48. Bob Meyer
49. Vicky Stamler
50. Robert Marchino
51. Brigid McBride
52. Robert Measle Jr.
53. Robert Ishikawa
54. Melosa Grande
55. Dan Williams
56. Inshirama Mahal
57. John Pratt
58. Mercedes White
59. William Howe
60. Tai Dawson
61. Mark Anderson

2.3.2 Speakers: March 25, 1992

**STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM PUBLIC HEARING
MARCH 25, 1992 SESSION**

1. William E. Fernandes for State Senator Lihue Fernandes-Salling
2. Lei Kalamau
3. Carol Bain
4. Nanette Kaaumoana
5. Debra Kimbell - League of Women Voters of Hawaii
6. Marjorie Zeigler - Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund
7. Jim Lawshe
8. Micco Godinez
9. Kathryn Walker
10. Chas Jetty
11. Suzanne Marinelli
12. Ross Kagawa for Ron Kouchi
13. Tracy Schavone
14. William T. Honjiyo
15. Kawika Cutcher

16. Andrew Parks
17. Jim Dawson
18. Felicia Cowden
19. Tim Star
20. Ken Jones
21. Ingrid Ibanez

BREAK

22. Earl Arruda for Representative Patsy Mink
23. Karuna Thal
24. Todd Shiebert
25. Janet Neumann
26. Marion Mons
27. Wendell Nunes
28. Genora Woodruff
29. Scott Batterman
30. Amy Hurd
31. Conrad Maarewicz
32. Jim Hager
33. R.I. Tottori
34. Wilma Holi
35. Brian Schaefer
36. Laka Morton
37. Ronald M. Shields
38. Anson Holley
39. Tom Norris
40. Bob Layer
41. Silas Champller
42. Rev. Kaleo Patterson
43. Pualani Batista
44. Anthony Bell for Dr. Michael Jones
45. Gregory Goodwin

BREAK

46. Ester Arinaga
47. Clifford Arinaga
48. Peter Aloo
49. Carmela Tuck
50. Scott Simpson for Stan Butler
51. Roberta Jones
52. Emeline White
53. Susan A. Wilson
54. Victor Bailey
55. Chad Deal
56. Polli Oliver
57. Don Heacock
58. Vernon White
59. Gabriella Taylor
60. Cliff Rediger

BREAK

61. Dan Momohara
62. Errol Speed
63. Larry Aiwohi
64. Dr. Davianna McGregor
65. Nani Rogers
66. Healani Trembath
67. Frances Frazier
68. Kaleialii Kaupio
69. Linda Chandler
70. Jeff Chandler
71. Michael Daly
72. Joannie Riley
73. Sally O'Donnell
74. Jim O'Donnell
75. Sonny Niau
76. Christopher Mandeville
77. Foster Ducker
78. Myron N. Dobashi
79. Rodney Martin
80. Regina Star
81. Ed Coll
82. Daniel Donnell
83. Nani Marston
84. Jeanne Wheeler
85. D.M. Rita
86. Ginger Ruiz
87. Alberto Partida

BREAK

88. Deborah Forester
89. Ann Zoidus
90. Jackie Hashimoto
91. Byron Wong
92. Candice Morton
93. Lu Churchill
94. Rod Curtiza
95. Ahmen Mahal
96. Collin Leach

2.4 TRANSCRIPTS

Reproduced in Sections 2.4.1 and 2.4.2 are the official transcripts for the March 24 and 25 sessions of the public hearing. A total of 157 speakers made statements at the two sessions. The commentor number appears in the left margin at the start of each new speaker as well as the upper left corner of the page. Categorized comments are shown in the right margin. In addition, translation for Hawaiian language words is provided directly below the occurrence.

TRANSCRIPTS
24 MARCH 1992

U.S. ARMY STRATEGIC DEFENSE COMMAND

PUBLIC HEARING

on the

DRAFT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT

for the

STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM PROGRAM

ON KAUAI, HAWAII

on

TUESDAY, MARCH 24, 1992

held at

KAUAI WAR MEMORIAL CONVENTION HALL

4191 Hardy Street

Lihue, Kauai, Hawaii

REPORTED BY: DIANE M. BAKER, Court Reporter

Notary Public, State of Hawaii

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

MR. MANGUSO: Ladies and gentlemen, I think we've still got some people who are out in the foyer who are still trying to register.

In the interest of trying to keep the meeting on schedule and in the interest of trying to give everybody an opportunity to speak tonight, I want to go ahead and get started, if I may.

First of all, I'd like to thank you for coming this evening.

And I guess I'll just ask one more time before I get started. Can the people in the back of the auditorium hear me all right?

AUDIENCE: No. Louder.

MR. MANGUSO: How about that?

AUDIENCE: Yes.

MR. MANGUSO: All right. We'll get it going, then. I'll just stand a little closer to the mike.

Well, first of all, I'd like to thank you for coming to the public hearing on the Strategic Target System Draft Environmental Impact Statement.

Captain Mullins asked me to express his regrets. He wasn't able to be here this evening. I think it shows on the agenda that he would be the welcoming speaker. Captain Mullins got back late

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 last night from the Mainland and came down with a bug
2 while he was over there. So he has strep throat.

3 In his place, Commander Allen Nesbitt is
4 here representing PMRF.

5 My name is Lieutenant Colonel Gus Manguso,
6 and I'm the product manager for the Strategic Target
7 System.

8 I'm really very pleased to see the turnout
9 tonight. I'm glad to see the interest that we have
10 in coming here tonight to provide us with comments on
11 the Draft Environmental Impact Statement and on the
12 program.

13 The very heart of the democratic process is
14 the public exchange of views. And I know that we
15 have many people here with different opinions. And I
16 would point out that, certainly from my perspective,
17 all of those opinions are worthy of respect.

18 I think before we proceed, I would like to
19 take the opportunity and the pleasure to introduce
20 Ms. Aletha Kaohi, who will lead us in a pule to begin
21 these proceedings.

22 Aletha.

23 MS. ALETHA KAOHI: The evening is fragrant
24 with the breath of hala and lehua.
25

I have looked forward to your presence.

1 And now that you are here with us this evening, it
2 mattered not where you have come or where you may go
3 from here.

4 But if there is aloha in your heart, if
5 there is love in your heart, if there is aloha and
6 respect among us here tonight in this auditorium, all
7 things will be right.

8 I want you to join me in an invocation. I
9 would ask you to touch someone next to you, so that
10 your mana, your spiritual divine and power will flow,
11 so that it will mingle with the other mana, and with
12 mine. Together we will pray to God, so that aloha
13 will prevail over this auditorium.

14 Come now and join me in prayer.

15 God the Creator, God of love and God of
16 hope, we are gathered this evening to hear the voices
17 of people concerned about this 'aina, this land, the
18 Island of Kauai.

19 Each voice, each person is very important.
20 So God, embrace and bless each person that is here
21 this evening that Your love will be felt.

22 We are so different. Our differences
23 reflect our unique family and cultural background.

24 So help us to try not to judge, but to show
25 respect and to listen to the speaker and understand.

1 Allow us to express without blaming and to listen
2 without growing defensive.

3 The creation of this land was through
4 volcanic eruptions. My ancestors and the ancestors
5 of every kanaka maoli braved the vast Pacific in
6 search of a new home. ^[indigenous Hawaiian] With them, they brought their
7 gods.

8 The land was barren. The gods walked the
9 land and they breathed a life into the land. And the
10 land was stirred with the 'o'o. And soon, plants
11 grew, and the land flourished. ^[digging stick]

12 This is the Island of Kauai.

13 Oh, God, the land was governed by the
14 kanawai akua, the laws of the gods.
15 ^[godly laws]

16 Soon the sounds of the paddle ceased, and
17 the new wave washed the shores. Newcomers, who were
18 welcomed by the kanaka maoli.

19 Oh, God, I hear the voice of my kupuna. I ^[slide:]
20 hear the voice of my ancestors.

21 You are the caretakers of this land.
22 Harmony and unity is the very essence of the land,
23 the people, the sea and the air around us.

24 Remember the mana that encircled Kauai that
25 ^[land] was so powerful that even Kamehameha the Great and
his warriors could not penetrate that. That mana was

1 attained through prayer.

2 The people invoke in their hearts, oh, God,
3 this evening, allow us to call upon the gods of my
4 kupunas. As they once breathed life into the barren
5 land, may they breathe aloha and peace in our hearts,
6 so that this hearing will be a peaceful and loving
7 hearing.

8 Hush. Kulikuli, noho malia. Hush. Be
9 ^[Quiet down, sit calmly.] silent, so that you may feel, so that you may feel
10 the presence of the 'Aumakuas and the Akua.
11 ^[family guardians] ^[God]

12 Let us together invoke the respect for
13 these gods and all who are gathered in this
14 auditorium.

15 God of hope, it is our mana'o mana, it is ^[divine thoughts]
16 our hope that through this hearing, the concern of
17 the STARS will be understood from all sides.

18 So come now, Oh Holy Spirit, allow us to
19 feel Your spirit around us, to be before us, beside
20 us, and even above us. But more especially, that
21 Your spirit will be within us, so all that we say
22 will be pleasing unto Your sight.

23 So come now, be with us, so that we might
24 be a peaceful people, as Kauai has always been.

25 Mahalo, Ke Akua. Amene, amene and amene.
^[God] ^[Amen]

MR. MANGUSO: Thank you, Aletha.

1 I'd now like to take a moment to introduce
2 some of the distinguished guests we have this
3 evening.

4 Saburo Yoshioka is here for State
5 Representatives Kawakami and Ezra Kanoho.

6 Elected officials present, we have Randall
7 Valenciano here, representing the County Council.
8 And other official Representatives who are here
9 include General Alexis Lum and George Kawakami, both
10 of whom are here representing Senator Inouye.

11 I was told that Mayor Yukimura may be here.

12 And now that I see that she is, I --

13 I lost my mike.

14 (Off the record. Microphone difficulties.)

15 MR. MANGUSO: Can anybody hear me?

16 Well, we'll see if we can find a microphone
17 that works. Let me hold this up close and see if it
18 does. In the meantime, we'll try to take care of the
19 problem.

20 As I said, my name is Lieutenant Colonel
21 Gus Manguso. And over the past two years, I've had
22 the opportunity to meet many of you in a variety
23 of...

24 (Off the record. Microphone difficulties.)

25 MR. MANGUSO: Testing.

1 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Well, I hope you have
2 better control on your bombs.

3 High-tech stuff. The answer to all our
4 prayers.

5 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Hey, shut up.

6 MR. MANGUSO: You know, one of the things
7 that I guess I would like to point out. And I tried
8 to make this point before, and, of course --

9 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: I can speak louder
10 than you.

11 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Shut up.

12 MR. MANGUSO: I appreciate the sentiments
13 that were expressed by Aletha tonight.

14 But one of the reasons, and actually, the
15 main reason for being here tonight is to receive your
16 comments on the Draft EIS and on the Strategic Target
17 System program itself.

18 People have different ways of expressing
19 their comments. And I understand that. And I
20 respect that. And I think it's important that
21 everybody be comfortable tonight to express
22 themselves the way they wish to in this forum.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MANGUSO: Our interest, quite
25 seriously -- and I can't emphasize this enough -- is

1 to receive your comments.

2 And I hope that everybody here tonight, as
3 they come up and make their comments, will feel
4 comfortable in doing so.

5 Because I can't be any more sincere than
6 saying that I want to hear those comments and I want
7 to factor them into the ultimate decisions that are
8 made on this program.

9 I've met with many of you in the past in a
10 variety of settings, some of them very informal, to
11 try and get your comments in an informal setting.
12 Virtually face-to-face, one on one. And I think
13 that's been a real rewarding experience for us.

14 Tonight I would point out that this is a
15 formal hearing.

16 Nevertheless, I understand that the subject
17 that we're going to be discussing this evening evokes
18 strong emotions here on Kauai. With that in mind, I
19 certainly don't object to displays of emotion.

20 And the only request I make is, do not make
21 any noise when someone is up at the podium speaking.
22 We want to be able to give everyone the opportunity
23 to express their First Amendment privileges, as I
24 say, in comfort.

25 Let me introduce some of the people who are

1 here up on the stage with me.

2 I'll be sitting here at this front table.

3 The man next to me is Mr. Randy Gallien.

4 Randy Gallien is an environmental engineer from the
5 Army Strategic Defense Command. Randy is the
6 individual who's been responsible for the preparation
7 of the Draft EIS; and as with me, he's been out here
8 several times in the past to try and meet with the
9 public and receive their comments.

10 Other people who are up here with me,
11 sitting behind us, are essentially support staff.

12 The first of those is Lieutenant Colonel
13 Mike Van Zandt. Mike is here representing the
14 Strategic Defense Initiative Organization.

15 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Boo.

16 MR. MANGUSO: The other person who's here
17 with me is Mr. Eric Schindwolf. Eric is here
18 representing Sandia National Laboratories.

19 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Boo.

20 MR. MANGUSO: And then Dr. Matt Nichols is
21 here from the Army Strategic Defense Command. And
22 he's the treaty advisor for the Army Strategic
23 Defense Commander.

24 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Boo.

25 MR. MANGUSO: Finally, I would like to

1 introduce our moderator for this evening, Mr. Lewis
2 Michaelson.

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Good Evening. As
4 Lieutenant Colonel Manguso mentioned, my name is
5 Lewis Michaelson. And I will be the moderator for
6 tonight's hearing.

7 Can you hear me, as well?

8 AUDIENCE: No.

9 MR. MICHAELSON: We need more volume on
10 this mike, please.

11 (Off the record. Microphone difficulties.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Testing.

13 I would like to state that this is a formal
14 hearing being held under the National Environmental
15 Policy Act; and accordingly, it is a recorded
16 proceeding.

17 What that means is that everything that is
18 said through the public address system has been and
19 will be recorded by a stenographer, who is here in
20 the front of the room.

21 A full transcript of this hearing will be
22 made and placed in the Final Environmental Impact
23 Statement for the Strategic Target System.

24 Accordingly, it is important that, in order
25 to develop a complete record of public concerns and

1 comments at this hearing, that if you speak tonight,
2 please come forward to this podium here in front,
3 speak audibly into the microphone, and state your
4 name and address for the record, spelling your first
5 and last name as appropriate.

6 My job as moderator is to help assure that
7 all interested persons at this hearing tonight have
8 the opportunity to accomplish two things.

9 The first is for you to obtain information
10 on the proposed program for the Strategic Target
11 System on Kauai.

12 The second and primary purpose is for you
13 the citizen to provide comments to the U.S. Army
14 Strategic Defense Command on the Draft Environmental
15 Impact Statement.

16 To accomplish these purposes, my role as
17 the moderator is to present the hearing format,
18 ensure that the commentators are able to speak without
19 interruption, ensure that speakers adhere to the
20 three-minute time limit, and provide reminders and
21 direction as appropriate to keep the hearing on
22 schedule.

23 To ensure maximization of public input
24 tonight, the following agenda, shown on this screen
25 up here, has been developed.

1 Following my comments, Colonel Manguso will
2 provide a brief description of the Strategic Target
3 System program.

4 Following Colonel Manguso's comments, Mr.
5 Randy Gallien will briefly describe the process that
6 is being followed by the U.S. Army in the development
7 of the Draft EIS.

8 Mr. Gallien also will provide a brief
9 synopsis of some of the issues and concerns that have
10 been raised and how they've been addressed in the
11 Draft EIS.

12 These presentations should take
13 approximately thirty minutes. After the
14 presentations, we will then begin taking public
15 comments.

16 I would like to briefly explain the process
17 and procedures we will follow for tonight's
18 proceedings to assure a fair and equal opportunity
19 for speakers to offer their comments.

20 At the hearing tonight, elected government
21 officials will be asked to speak first. After these
22 government officials, I will call the names of three
23 registered speakers as posted outside this hearing
24 room. These are the people who have registered to
25 speak in advance, using the toll-free 800 number.

1 And as such, their speaking order generally reflects
2 the order in which they called in.

3 If you are a preregistered speaker and have
4 not already checked in at the speaker registration
5 table out in the lobby, please do so now, so that
6 your name will be called.

7 If you wish to speak tonight and have not
8 preregistered, please go to the registration table
9 and sign up. Everyone is welcome to speak, but the
10 procedure specifies that people who sign up at the
11 door will follow in order after preregistered
12 speakers.

13 Preregistered speakers have been scheduled
14 tonight through 11:30 p.m. And tonight's session is
15 scheduled to end at 1:30 a.m. Consequently, anyone
16 who signs up to speak tonight at the door who cannot
17 be accommodated by 1:30 will be carried over to
18 tomorrow night's session, again after prerequisite
19 speakers have spoken.

20 Everyone who comments will have three
21 minutes to speak.

22 A summary of these procedures can be found
23 on the back of the agenda handout you should have
24 received when you came in tonight.

25 For those of you who do not speak tonight,

3/24/92 - Tuesday

15

1 the Army would appreciate it if you would sign an
2 attendance card, which is available in the lobby.
3 This is also the card you should use if you would
4 like to be added to the Strategic Target System
5 mailing list.

6 In accordance with federal regulations,
7 tonight's hearing is being held as part of a 45-day
8 public comment period, which was announced in the
9 Federal Register on February 28th, 1992.

10 In addition to making oral comments at this
11 public hearing, you also have the option to provide
12 comments in writing during the 45-day public comment
13 period.

14 And there are two ways to do this.

15 First, you can use the written comment
16 sheets, again shown here and available at the
17 registration tables, to write down any comments that
18 you wish to make and turn them in tonight at the
19 registration tables in the lobby.

20 Or you can mail written comments to the
21 name and address which appear on the screen behind
22 me. This address can also be found on the written
23 comment sheet form on the back of the agenda you
24 received when you came in.

25 Whichever option you choose, your written

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

3/24/92 - Tuesday

16

1 comments will be entered into the formal record of
2 public comment on the Draft EIS and will receive the
3 same consideration as oral comments provided tonight.

4 If you choose to mail in comments, they
5 should be postmarked by April 13th, 1992.

6 Also, the toll-free number that was
7 available for preregistration will remain open
8 through April 13th for requesting copies of the Draft
9 EIS.

10 Keep in mind that the primary purpose of
11 this hearing is to receive your comments on the Draft
12 EIS.

13 However, the U.S. Army representatives here
14 tonight would like to answer questions about the
15 program or the Environmental Impact Statement that
16 they can respond to without taking too much time.
17 The purpose for answering these questions is to
18 clarify anything that would help you in making your
19 comments.

20 The Army has asked that you submit these
21 questions in writing, using the written comment
22 sheets available at the registration tables. Please
23 hand these questions in to someone at the
24 registration table and identify it as a question for
25 tonight.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 Then during the periodic breaks we will
2 take for the stenographer to reload her machine, the
3 Army representatives will review these questions; and
4 if they can be answered briefly, they will take a few
5 minutes to answer these questions after the breaks.

6 Keep in mind again that whether or not a
7 written question is answered here tonight, it will be
8 part of the record of these proceedings and it will
9 be considered for the Final EIS.

10 You may also note a variety of other
11 devices, such as video cameras, around the room.
12 Several individuals have requested to record these
13 proceedings and are here tonight doing that. The
14 Army is also making a video recording of these
15 proceedings, which will be made available to the
16 decision-makers, along with the hearing transcript,
17 for their consideration.

18 With that, we will now turn to the first
19 presentation by Lieutenant Colonel Manguso.

20 Thank you for your patience.

21 MR. MANGUSO: Thank you, Lewis.

22 Lewis mentioned and I have also mentioned
23 and I'd like to repeat again that of course our
24 purpose here tonight is to receive your comments.

25 Before receiving your comments, however,

1 what I want to do is give you a brief overview of the
2 program. And I'll keep it very short. But I want to
3 give you the context for the environmental analysis
4 that was conducted and the findings that are
5 contained in the Draft EIS, and to update you on two
6 land use proposals that are discussed in that EIS
7 that are new.

8 Again, many of you may be familiar with
9 this material from previous presentations that I've
10 done. But we thought it was appropriate tonight to
11 provide this overview for those of you who may not
12 have had the opportunity before.

13 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Lies. All lies.

14 MR. MANGUSO: Now, because our main purpose
15 tonight is to receive your comments, this will be a
16 very brief overview of the program.

17 Let me begin by telling you now that the
18 Strategic Target System is being developed in support
19 of our national defense and in support of the
20 policies of the United States determined by Congress
21 and as administered by the President of the United
22 States through the Department of Defense.

23 Specifically, the Missile Defense Act of
24 1991, passed by Congress, directed the President to
25 develop a limited ballistic missile defense system by

3/24/92 - Tuesday

19

1 1996, or when the technology becomes available.

2 Now, in order to support this development
3 effort, we need the capability to conduct various
4 experiments in conditions that simulate the reentry
5 of intercontinental ballistic missiles.

6 These experiments will provide information
7 that's important to the research, development and
8 selection of a ballistic missile defense strategy in
9 pursuit of our national defense goals.

10 The Strategic Target System is designed to
11 provide the capability to deliver test objects to
12 points within sensor range of the U.S. Army Kwajalein
13 Atoll, where information then is collected on the
14 experiments carried aboard the Strategic Target
15 System.

16 The anti-ballistic missile treaty
17 identifies two test ranges, and Kwajalein is one of
18 these two.

19 All Strategic Target System activities are
20 conducted in full compliance with international
21 treaties, including the ABM treaty, since the
22 Strategic Target System is a target and is not an ABM
23 system nor a component.

24 In the past, experiments of this nature
25 were conducted by using Minuteman I missiles. They

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

3/24/92 - Tuesday

20

1 were launched at Vandenberg Air Force Base in
2 California.

3 In 1984, it was determined that the supply
4 of Minuteman I boosters was not sufficient to support
5 the planned test activities. And as a result, a
6 search was initiated to find a replacement target
7 delivery system.

8 During this search, it was determined that
9 boosters from the retired Polaris fleet ballistic
10 missiles could be used in combination with a newly
11 developed third-stage and guidance and control
12 system.

13 This is the Strategic Target System.

14 Although it does not have the capability of
15 reaching the Kwajalein missile range from Vandenberg,
16 it does meet the target delivery requirements of
17 launch from the existing launch facilities at the
18 Pacific Missile Range Facility.

19 Now, other than the use of the Strategic
20 Target System booster out of the Pacific Missile
21 Range Facility, there's no other combination of
22 launch vehicles and launch sites that meets all
23 criteria related to mission, performance and safety
24 and international treaties.

25 For example, there are no existing vessels

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 that have the range to reach the Kwajalein missile
2 range from Vandenberg and still meet mission and
3 treaty restrictions.

4 So what is the Strategic Target System?

5 First of all, let me tell you what it's
6 not. The Strategic Target System is not a weapons
7 system. It carries no nuclear warheads, and the
8 payloads employ no nuclear materials.

9 The missile itself is illustrated here in a
10 simplified schematic. It consists of a three-stage
11 solid-propellant launch vehicle, and it is derived
12 from the retired Polaris fleet ballistic missile, in
13 that the first and second stages are refurbished
14 boosters from that system.

15 The use of refurbished boosters is a common
16 cost-effective practice, and it's not unique to the
17 Strategic Target System.

18 This is the third stage shown here. And
19 the third stage consists of a newly developed solid-
20 rocket motor known as the ORBUS I, and also a state-
21 of-the-art guidance and control system.

22 The final section of the Strategic Target
23 System launch vehicle is the payload section, which
24 contains the test objects themselves. This third
25 stage allows us to adapt the vehicle to the various

1 experiments we need to conduct, while still taking
2 advantage of proven available components of the A3
3 missile.

4 This vehicle is capable of carrying the
5 required payloads and simulating the necessary
6 reentry conditions to meet its research mission
7 requirements.

8 This system is also specifically exempted
9 from the restrictions provided under the recently
10 concluded Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty, or START.

11 Under the proposed program, there would be
12 a possibility of up to four launches a year for ten
13 years.

14 Many comparisons of the Strategic Target
15 System missile have been made with other rocket
16 systems. This overhead here shows some relative
17 comparison in terms of the size of launch vehicles
18 with which you might be familiar.

19 You can see that the Strategic Target
20 System missile, which is shown here, is considerably
21 smaller than either the Space Shuttle or the Titan
22 IV. And those two are shown over here on the left
23 side of the chart.

24 And of course the Strategic Target System
25 vessel, as you can see, is roughly half the size of

1 the Minuteman missile. In fact, the amount of
2 propellant involved in all proposed Strategic Target
3 System launches over the ten-year life of the program
4 would be approximately half of the solid propellant
5 used in a single Space Shuttle launch.

6 This next overhead shows a typical flight
7 path. This is a chart that's taken from the Draft
8 Environmental Impact Statement. This is a typical
9 flight path, or trajectory, for a Strategic Target
10 System mission.

11 The missile would be launched at five to
12 ten degrees north of due west. And then after
13 avoiding Niihau, the missile will be maneuvered on a
14 path directly towards our intended target impact
15 area, near the U.S. Army Kwajalein Atoll.

16 Further maneuvers downrange will ensure the
17 safety of the inhabited islands.

18 It should be noted that the launch vehicle
19 is over the launch site for only a few seconds after
20 liftoff.

21 You can also see that, as the various
22 missile stages do their job, they're separated from
23 the missile, so that the next stage can carry the
24 payload further on to its flight.

25 And I know it's a little difficult to tell

1 from the scale on this map. And I guess I would ask
2 you, I'm sure that this is difficult to see in the
3 back of the auditorium. But, of course, it is a
4 chart that's in the Draft EIS.

5 But the spent first-stage booster actually
6 drops into the ocean approximately 67 miles off of
7 Kauai, about six minutes after launch. And the
8 second-stage booster then drops into the ocean over
9 1600 miles downrange from Kauai at about twenty
10 minutes after launch.

11 The impact areas for the third-stage and
12 the experimental payload will be to the north of
13 Kwajalein Atoll.

14 And there will be no adverse environmental
15 impact on the Marshallese as a result of the
16 Strategic Target System launches.

17 Now, as the product manager for the
18 Strategic Target System program, you should know that
19 there's one responsibility I have that supersedes all
20 the rest. And that's ensuring the safety and the
21 reliability of any and all launches. There's really
22 no incentive for failure.

23 I can tell you that I'm proud of the care
24 and thoroughness that we've taken to ensure the
25 safety of everyone involved in this project and

1 everyone on this island.

2 Some of the steps that we've taken to
3 assure system safety and reliability are shown in
4 this chart; such as booster refurbishment, periodic
5 inspection and maintenance of the boosters and the
6 review and rehearsal of all procedures. I've gone to
7 great lengths to ensure that the testing program will
8 meet the highest achievable reliability standards.

9 Having ensured the safety of the booster
10 system, we apply the same care and thoroughness to
11 all launch activities. Some of the steps taken to
12 assure range and flight safety are listed on the
13 chart that's shown here.

14 The U.S. Army is essentially a client of
15 the Pacific Missile Range Facility. And that means
16 that the missile flight safety team and the flight
17 safety officer are long-time PMRF staff with
18 extensive experience in launching missiles from their
19 facility.

20 Not only has PMRF approved all plans for
21 flight safety and termination, but PMRF personnel
22 will check the communication links, the flight
23 termination system, telemetry and radar systems prior
24 to and during any launch.

25 In addition, highly trained and experienced

1 individuals from Sandia National Laboratories are
2 responsible for the assembly and testing of all
3 launch systems, including the missile itself. In
4 other words, every aspect of launch and launch
5 preparations will be handled by experienced and
6 well-trained personnel; frankly, many of whom are
7 your neighbors here on Kauai.

8 Associated with the safety of the range are
9 two proposals related to land and water use controls.

10 The first is a proposed draft easement
11 which allows the range safety personnel to verify
12 that the ground hazard area is clear.

13 The second proposal is to establish a
14 safety zone in the waters adjacent to PMRF out to
15 three nautical miles in order to ensure that the area
16 is clear of boats and other marine traffic. These
17 control mechanisms will only be used during the time
18 we are planning an actual launch, and only for a very
19 short duration.

20 Next, if I may, let me provide you with an
21 update of what our current status is on the program.

22 Obviously we're in the process of preparing
23 an Environmental Impact Statement on the Strategic
24 Target System. Any decision to proceed with the
25 program will not be made until at least thirty days

1 after the Final EIS is published.

2 We will continue, during the EIS
3 preparation and review period, to plan and test our
4 range safety procedures. However, there are no live
5 Strategic Target System boosters on the island, and
6 certainly there can be no Strategic Target System
7 launches until a final decision on the EIS is made.

8 Now, if I may, I want you to know that this
9 has obviously been very challenging but it's been a
10 very gratifying experience for me personally to be
11 involved in this project, both because of the
12 tremendous experience and commitment of the people
13 who've worked on it and because of the sincerity and
14 the commitment of the people of Kauai, who've
15 challenged us to examine, in the greatest detail
16 possible, all of our assumptions and conclusions
17 regarding this project. And obviously, those of you
18 in here tonight are among that group.

19 The result of this interchange with you has
20 been to expand and strengthen our analysis and to
21 find ways to maximize the protection of human health
22 and the environment.

23 We've listened carefully to the public
24 input, we've responded to your environment and safety
25 concerns.

1 Starting with the public information
2 meeting back in June of 1990 at the Kekaha
3 Neighborhood Center, we've done a number of things to
4 address a variety of issues.

5 For example, based on concerns about the
6 land transportation of propellants, we've committed
7 to reducing the quantities of propellants to be
8 transported, and we've committed to the use of
9 alternatives to the transportation of liquid fuels
10 over public roads.

11 We have also included in our proposed
12 action a dry run of all transportation procedures
13 before any actual propellant would be shipped to
14 Kauai.

15 Based on concerns about booster safety, we
16 conducted additional testing to assure ourselves that
17 the refurbishment process we have designed would
18 result in a reliable system.

19 We have also continued with plans to
20 include comprehensive range simulations prior to the
21 first launch; again, to add an extra safety margin to
22 all of our precautions.

23 We have conducted exhaustive reviews and
24 built an extensive redundancy to our flight
25 termination system in order to ensure that regardless

1 of any planned or unplanned launch scenario, we will
2 always be able to keep the missiles within the
3 prescribed flight corridors necessary to protect the
4 public safety.

5 And finally, it was suggested that we look
6 at alternatives to the halon that's used to guide the
7 second stage of the missile.

8 Even though the amounts are relatively
9 small compared to the one million tons of various
10 ozone-depleting compounds that are released into the
11 atmosphere every year, we studied the feasibility of
12 such alternatives.

13 Now, this study concluded that there was no
14 feasible alternative to the use of halon in the near
15 term. But there are a number of studies that are
16 going on currently throughout the Department of
17 Defense and the industry both to find replacements
18 for ozone-depleting compounds. We closely follow
19 these studies in the hope that suitable replacements
20 for the halon become available.

21 Of course I think it's important to point
22 out that there will be no new halons that will be
23 manufactured for the Strategic Target System. We
24 will be using existing stocks.

25 Again, I want you to know that we're hear

1 to listen to your comments and we'll consider them
2 during the public comment period. I'm committed to
3 the fact that we will consider those comments and
4 make sure that they get to the right people.

5 Responses to your comments will be
6 contained in the Final EIS.

7 I have confidence in the Draft EIS, but I'm
8 also sure that your inputs tonight will improve it.

9 Now, if I can, let me introduce the next
10 speaker, Mr. Randy Gallien, who is responsible for
11 the preparation of the Draft EIS.

12 Thank you.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. GALLIEN: Thank you. And I would also
15 like to thank everyone for coming out tonight.

16 I'd like to take just a few minutes to
17 summarize the Environmental Impact Statement process,
18 what's led us to this point in the process, the
19 purpose of tonight's meeting, the Draft Impact
20 Statement --

21 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Excuse me, sir. I'm
22 going home now. I've got to take my children. This
23 is what it's all about. It's about our children.
24 It's about children all over the world. They can
25 talk about their pollution. It doesn't matter.

1 MR. GALLIEN: The process in preparing the
2 Environmental Impact Statement --

3 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: It's planet earth.
4 It doesn't matter about Kauai.

5 MR. GALLIEN: I'd like to ask one more time
6 that, we're here tonight to hear comments. There's
7 some information we do want to convey to you. So
8 everyone who hasn't had a chance to read the document
9 has that same data base.

10 I'm trying to summarize it. And if you'll
11 just be patient for a few moments. We really want to
12 hear your comments. But we want everyone to have a
13 chance to comment uninterrupted. Thank you.

14 The process for preparing the Environmental
15 Impact Statement, which is commonly referred to as an
16 EIS, is contained in federal regulations.

17 The first step is to describe the proposed
18 action. Also, as we describe the proposed action, we
19 look at the possible alternatives to the proposed
20 action, including a no action alternative.

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. GALLIEN: The next step is called
23 scoping. Scoping is when we go to the public and
24 public agencies to get their input into the issues we
25 should look at in the Environmental Impact Statement

1 analysis. Scoping brings the concerned public and
2 public agencies into the process.

3 The next step is to develop the Draft EIS.
4 This includes describing the existing environment
5 which is affected by the proposed action. We then
6 analyze any potential for impacts of those activities
7 associated with the proposed action on that
8 environment.

9 From this analysis, potentially significant
10 impacts can be identified. Then methods are
11 identified, called mitigations, which will reduce or
12 void the effect to the environment.

13 The Draft EIS describing all of the
14 information analysis is then made available to the
15 public and public agencies.

16 We're here tonight to hear your comments on
17 the Draft EIS. Once the comments are received,
18 reviewed and considered, a Final EIS will be
19 developed. This Final EIS will have all comments
20 contained in it, and each comment will be addressed.
21 All of your comments will be addressed in the Final
22 EIS.

23 The Final EIS is then made available to you
24 the public and public agencies for review during a
25 mandatory waiting period. Following the waiting

1 period, a decision is made.

2 The decision can either adopt the proposed
3 action, an alternative, or an alternative which is
4 composed of elements of the proposed action and
5 alternatives.

6 I want to emphasize that this decision is
7 on the program. Therefore, other information is
8 considered in addition to the Environmental Impact
9 Statement process; of these, an agency statutory
10 mission, national policy and economic and technical
11 considerations.

12 While the process we follow with the
13 Strategic Target System EIS follows these rules, we
14 benefit because we have been conducting this analysis
15 and related analysis over a period of two years.

16 We've had a tremendous opportunity to
17 interface with you the public and public agencies on
18 Kauai. This interface has provided information
19 that's been invaluable to the analysis.

20 Additionally, we asked public officials to
21 nominate citizen reviewers. These people agreed to
22 commit their time to provide additional input
23 throughout the EIS process.

24 I personally want to express my thanks to
25 the public officials, civic leaders, and citizen

1 reviewers. Your help has been tremendous.

2 Now that I've talked about the process for
3 an EIS, I want to describe the contents of the
4 Strategic Target System EIS. I'll summarize this
5 information briefly, because there is a tremendous
6 amount there.

7 This overhead reflects some of the more
8 prominent environmental issues and concerns which
9 have been expressed by you the public and public
10 agencies and have been analyzed in the Draft EIS.

11 I'll add, these slides are quite busy; and
12 I realize they're hard to read. The information is
13 contained on pages 1-8 through 1-10 of the EIS, if
14 perhaps you want to look at them in more detail.

15 But I felt there were so many issues
16 brought to us by the public, that I would put them up
17 here just to emphasize the depth of the analysis
18 that's been performed.

19 I'll pause a few moments between each slide
20 and allow you some time to review these points.

21 Note that in the area of water resources,
22 such things as acid rain and groundwater
23 contamination are mentioned. In air, there's
24 hydrogen chloride and carbon monoxide emissions.

25 Biological resources includes fires caused

1 by the boosters.

2 And in cultural resources, issues are
3 raised related to the disturbance to the Nohili Dune
4 and impacts on burials.

5 On this slide, for example, land use,
6 limiting access to Polihale State Park and PMRF
7 recreational areas were brought up.

8 Issues also raised were raised here
9 relating to Hawaiian homelands.

10 Public health and safety issues included
11 fuel transportation and storage.

12 And socioeconomic issues included effects
13 of the program on tourism.

14 These are all issues you the public raised.
15 And these issues were all considered and analyzed in
16 the EIS process.

17 You'll see in the next series of slides how
18 analysis of these issues was carried forward in the
19 Draft Environmental Impact Statement.

20 I can't summarize all of the information,
21 analysis and preliminary conclusions contained in the
22 Draft EIS in the few minutes I have. However, I will
23 attempt to provide enough detail for you to
24 understand the interaction between the public input
25 and the EIS.

1 As we go through this, you'll notice many
2 areas where, as Colonel Manguso pointed out, the
3 proposed action has already been modified to
4 incorporate mitigation.

5 Although all areas were studied, the Draft
6 Environmental Impact Statement showed no potential
7 for significant impact in these areas.

8 I'd like to concentrate tonight on these
9 resource areas. There were two areas, cultural
10 resources and biological resources, where the
11 analysis did indicate the potential for significant
12 impacts.

13 The first of these is biological resources.

14 For federally listed, threatened and
15 endangered species, such as the Newell's Shearwater
16 and whales, we developed several mitigations which
17 represent modifications to the proposed action.
18 These were developed either because analysis
19 indicated the potential for a significant impact or
20 because of public concern.

21 These also included such actions as
22 transplantation of the Adder's tongue fern, a
23 candidate for listing under the Endangered Species
24 Act.

25 To protect historical and cultural

resources at the Pacific Missile Range Facility, the Army has undertaken an archaeological survey of the Nohili and Mana areas. This includes preparation of an extensive ethnographical, prehistoric and historic data base for the Mana area of Kauai.

This study consolidated all previous archeological data for the Pacific Missile Range Facility and the surrounding area. It has also provided oral histories and interviews by knowledgeable elders from the area of Mana and provided previously unpublished information on the cultural history and oral traditions of this area.

Prior to any construction, an archeologist will survey the area. If cultural resources are discovered at any point during ground-disturbing activities, activities will cease. Notifications will be made to the appropriate agencies. And if necessary, the Army will undertake a research, recovery and documentation program, which would be implemented emphasizing non-destructive testing techniques.

Other responses considered are those such as you may have heard about on the radio or seen on TV in January. This included the non-destructive testing using ground-penetrating radar of the areas

where construction will occur before they launch. This is an example of the kind of non-destructive testing techniques we would employ.

In addition to potential impacts from the proposed actions, cumulative impacts or impacts that occur when the proposed action is considered in combination with ongoing activities at the Pacific Missile Range Facility and Kauai Test Facility.

The evaluation of cumulative impacts is based on launches from PMRF and KTF as shown in this slide.

An example of our evaluation of cumulative effects is in area of land use. Since five of these launches do not require safety areas off base, these launches were not considered in the analysis for cumulative impacts for land use.

However, a total of fifteen actual launches and a planned backup of fifteen launches which would be there in case of weather or maintenance delays to planned launches were considered in determining the total time that the area is restricted. No significant impacts were determined to exist on a cumulative basis.

The next series of slides depicts actions we have taken or can take to change the program.

1 This slide depicts areas developed through
2 the EIS process based on public concern. In
3 particular, the decision to transport liquid
4 propellants by means other than public highway is a
5 direct result of you the public's concern, even
6 though our analysis showed there would be no
7 significant environmental impact in road
8 transportation.

9 This slide shows mitigation measures
10 developed to reduce or eliminate potentially
11 significant impacts predicted by the analysis
12 conducted in support of the EIS.

13 These actions have already been
14 incorporated into the proposed actions as a direct
15 result of our environmental analysis.

16 What this slide shows is additional
17 mitigation measures which the director of the
18 Strategic Defense Initiative Organization could
19 select to ensure that program activities occur in a
20 manner protecting the environment.

21 These actions would be taken to mitigate
22 the potentially significant impact but have not yet
23 been incorporated into the program.

24 Obviously there are more issues that are
25 examined in the EIS. But I wanted to provide at

1 least enough examples to show you the kind of
2 modifications, mitigations and additional analysis we
3 try to develop as the EIS progresses.

4 On a final note, I want to say that the
5 video and hearing transcript will be made available
6 at the local public libraries within thirty days.

7 I want to again thank you for taking the
8 time to be here tonight. We look very forward to
9 receiving your comments. And once again, I want to
10 assure you, all comments will be considered.

11 Mr. Michaelson.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: As previously mentioned,
14 the purpose of the hearing tonight is to receive your
15 comments related to the potential environmental
16 impacts of the proposed Strategic Target System
17 program on Kauai as well as comments on alternatives
18 to that proposed action and comments on the adequacy
19 of the analysis and conclusions in the Draft EIS,
20 including mitigations.

21 To do this, we have registered people to
22 speak and posted their names and times outside this
23 hearing room.

24 If you are preregistered to speak and have
25 not already checked in at the speaker registration

1 table, again, please do so now. I will be calling
2 out the names of only those speakers who have
3 notified the people at the registration check-in
4 table that you are here.

5 For your information, we are scheduled to
6 end at 1:30 a.m. And it looks like we have enough
7 people who have already registered at the door
8 tonight to take us up to that time. People who
9 register at the door from this point on are being
10 given speaking times for tomorrow night's session.

11 In order to keep a smooth flow of speakers,
12 I will call several names ahead of time. When I do
13 this, we have a row of seats down here that we have
14 reserved for speakers to come and sit, so that when
15 their name is called they can quickly approach the
16 podium, so that we can get to each speaker as quickly
17 as possible. Then as I call your name, you will
18 approach the podium to speak.

19 There is a hearing assistant down here.

20 If you can raise your hand, Mr. Lusk.

21 Okay.

22 He has two functions. First, he is going
23 to serve as our timekeeper tonight. In his hands, he
24 will hold two signs. The first is yellow and will be
25 held up when you've spoken for two minutes,

1 indicating that you have one minute left. This will
2 allow to you reach a comfortable ending point for
3 your comments. When your three minutes are finished,
4 the hearing assistant will hold up a red sign,
5 indicating it is time to stop.

6 The other function for the hearing
7 assistant is to accept any written comments or
8 prepared statements that you may wish to hand in as
9 part of your comments.

10 Before proceeding with the first speaker,
11 two of the citizen reviewers who have participated in
12 the review of the EIS have asked to make a few
13 remarks about the proceedings tonight.

14 If I could have Elizabeth Freeman and
15 Suzanne Marinelli please come up to the podium.

16 (Applause.)

17 MS. SUZANNE MARINELLI: I've never seen
18 this many people from this perspective before. So
19 bear with us.

20 Tonight's a great night for all of us here,
21 no matter what our opinions or differences. We're
22 gathered together to participate in an open public
23 hearing about a matter that affects all our lives.
24 Few people on earth possess such a powerful freedom.
25 Elizabeth and I join together to ask that we use this

1 freedom well and approach it with a dignity that
2 speaks well for Kauai.

3 Thank you all very much for being here.

4 (Applause.)

5 MS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN: It is indeed a
6 great pleasure to be here this evening. And I would
7 like to tell you that it has also been a great
8 pleasure to work with these gentlemen on the
9 formation of the Draft EIS. And above that, I wanted
10 to say that, regardless of your position on this
11 issue, by coming together this evening in an
12 atmosphere of respect and aloha, we are all truly
13 working for the higher goal of peace.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you very much for
17 those comments.

18 In many cases, I'm not sure I have the
19 correct spelling of everyone's name. I will do my
20 very best to pronounce everyone's name as closely as
21 possible. Bear with me if I don't get it exactly
22 right.

23 We mentioned as part of the procedures that
24 elected officials were going to be called on to speak
25 first. I have several names down here, and I believe

1 they have indicated a desire to speak. If that's not
2 the case, then I apologize.

3 The names I have down here, and so you can
4 be ready to come up to speak, are Mayor Yukimura;
5 Saburo Yoshioka on behalf of Representatives Kawakami
6 and Kanohe; Randal Valenciano, from the County
7 Council; and we have two representatives from Senator
8 Inouye, General Alexis Lum and George Kawakami.

9 Mayor, please.

10 (Applause.)

11 **ORI** MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: Lieutenant Colonel
12 Manguso, Mr. Gallien, Mr. Michaelson, welcome to
13 Kauai.

14 Good people of Kauai and Niihau, aloha.

15 AUDIENCE: Aloha.

16 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: As I look out at all
17 the people who are here today, I'm once again
18 reminded of what an extraordinary community we have
19 here on Kauai.

20 Yes, all of us are here tonight, no matter
21 what our position on STARS may be, as part of a
22 tradition on Kauai, a tradition of caring about our
23 island, caring enough to come out, to speak up, to
24 listen, to be part of the discussion and dialogue.
25 And I want to thank each one of you for coming out

1 tonight.

2 It's not easy. Sometimes it gets tense.
3 Sometimes it's difficult to listen to someone who
4 disagrees with us. Sometimes it's hard to speak up,
5 to say what we feel. And other times, it's hard to
6 calm down and not get carried away in our passion.

7 But we keep stepping forward because we
8 care for our community, our jobs, our economy, our
9 culture, our island's environment, and we care about
10 each other. And because we care about each other, we
11 learn to listen even when it's hard to do.

12 Whatever your position is on STARS, I know
13 we all, each one of us wants our children to grow up
14 in a world at peace. And peace does begin with me,
15 with you, with us. We create the beginning of a
16 peaceful world by how we relate to each other here
17 and now tonight.

18 Before I make specific comments on the
19 Draft EIS, I wish to make several acknowledgments.

20 First, to Senator Daniel Inouye for his
21 pivotal role in ensuring that this Draft EIS process
22 would occur.

23 Second, to Lieutenant Colonel Manguso and
24 Mr. Gallien and other members of the project for the
25 very professional way in which they have gone about

1 their jobs. I believe these gentlemen have sincerely
2 attempted to get a broad input on the project.

3 And third, to Captain Mullins, for his
4 honest and exemplary leadership. I have appreciated
5 how Captain Mullins and his staff have been
6 straightforward with the community and avoided any
7 sensationalism. Kauai is lucky to have such a fine
8 leader at the base.

9 (Applause.)

10 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: Before I begin my
11 specific comments -- which I will get to -- I wish to
12 reaffirm publicly my commitment to PMRF and the men
13 and women employed at the base. I have always said
14 that PMRF is an asset to Kauai.

15 It is the high-tech center of our
16 community, the place to which our talented young
17 people return to seek jobs after they get their
18 degrees.

19 As the Draft EIS indicates, the average
20 salary is higher at PMRF than with the County or the
21 State. I'll never understand why Steve Oliver came
22 to work for the County.

23 It's also a world-class training and
24 testing facility, having no match anywhere else in
25 the world, with its thousand square miles of

1 electronically monitored ocean floor. It's the only
2 place in the Pacific where you can have underwater,
3 surface and air operations monitoring.

4 And it's a very important employment center
5 and industry for Kauai, especially on the west side.

6 It has also been a source of volunteer and
7 community assistance that helps to enhance life on
8 Kauai.

9 So let us be clear of the County of Kauai's
10 and my commitment to PMRF. Let us also know that
11 this hearing is about a project at PMRF, that this
12 hearing gives us the opportunity to analyze the STARS
13 project and that this project of the U.S. Army needs
14 to be independently scrutinized for its potential
15 impacts on our community.

16 (Applause.)

17 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: I would hope that we
18 can all recognize this, so that anyone who questions
19 the project is not automatically labled as against
20 PMRF.

21 If the STARS project is a good one, it will
22 withstand scrutiny. The scrutiny is important for
23 our environment, our economy and Kauai's future.

24 So let me now begin with my comments. My
25 concerns fall in basically four areas.

1 First, an EIS covers not only the potential
2 negative impacts, but also the benefits. Thus, the
3 first question we all need to address is what is the
4 benefit of the STARS program to our nation.

5 In recent months, the long-standing doubts
6 of the STARS program have come to a crescendo,
7 summarized in the March 23rd, 1992, this year,
8 Newsweek, the February 22nd, 1992 New York Times and
9 the March 11th, 1992 Washington Post, which are
10 attached to my testimony.

11 From the original SDI concept of a perfect
12 shield to the more recent evolution of ground-based
13 defenses, the actual feasibility of the objectives of
14 the STARS program is under serious question.

15 And I call attention even to the amazing
16 question now of the actual effectiveness of the
17 Patriot missile. And this seems hard to believe.
18 But I have here a commentary from Theodore Postal,
19 who is an MIT professor of science, technology and
20 national security, and Ruben Pagatzer, who is
21 publishing a study on the Arrow missile through the
22 Jaffe Center for Strategic Studies in Tel Aviv
23 University, questioning whether ground-based systems
24 actually work.

25 Especially in this time of national

1 recession and savings and loans bailouts, the
2 American public is less and less willing to spend
3 billions of dollars on a pipe dream.

4 (Applause.)

5 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: In my mind, the
6 benefits of the STARS program have not yet been
7 shown.

8 (Applause.)

9 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: As for the negative
10 impacts:

11 While solid rockets are responsible for
12 only a tiny portion of the total ozone depletion
13 world-wide, they are among the largest single source
14 of ozone-depleting substances.

15 (Applause.)

16 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: And with the
17 particular problems of the ozone layer above Hawaii,
18 which has been growing larger than expected, and the
19 importance of our sun-oriented visitor industry, I
20 believe particular weight must be given to the issue
21 of ozone depletion.

22 As is pointed out in testimony that will be
23 submitted by Sierra research, the draft has very
24 little quantitative baseline data on existing air
25 quality conditions and also fails to properly

1 evaluate impacts to the ozone layer over Hawaii.

2 I was pleased to see that you're continuing
3 your halon studies, and I want to encourage you if
4 possible to use less polluting fuels.

5 (Applause.)

6 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: The quality of
7 Hawaii's environment, especially the air quality and
8 ozone protection, is so important to the visitor
9 industry and the economy of Hawaii and Kauai, that it
10 cannot be compromised.

11 One of the key components of life on Kauai
12 and visitor satisfaction is the enjoyment of the
13 shoreline and beaches. I am deeply concerned about
14 the issue of access to a very popular coastline.

15 According to the Draft EIS, one portion of
16 the Major's Bay to Polihale coastline will be closed
17 to the public for about two months out of a year. In
18 addition, larger areas will be closed for actual
19 launches.

20 Although each launch will take three hours
21 to clear the area, according to the draft, there
22 could be more than one rehearsal per launch, i.e.,
23 procedures that do not result in successful launches
24 or when delays occur and lengthen the closure time of
25 the area.

OR1 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

51

1 Furthermore, we know that there will be
2 greater than four launches, not from the STARS, but
3 other launches that will be happening at PMRF. And
4 STARS could be just the beginning of more. I could
5 receive no absolute assurance that the numbers would
6 stay over the years at the numbers we're talking
7 about.

8 Added to the times when regular PMRF
9 testing and training require closure, the STARS
10 program and others could gradually whittle away the
11 public's right of access to the beach and ocean.

12 Given the growing number of residents and
13 visitors into the future, this very precious part of
14 our lifestyle, especially the west side lifestyle,
15 must remain intact.

16 (Applause and boos.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me, Mayor. If I
18 could talk for just one moment.

19 The idea here is if we could wait until
20 someone finishes their comments. We may get through
21 this a little faster tonight. Out of respect to any
22 and all speakers, if you could wait until they finish
23 their comments to express yourself, we'd appreciate
24 it.

25 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Your three minutes

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR1 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

52

1 are up.

2 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: One of the key
3 issues to me as Mayor is the issue of public health
4 and safety. I had thought that all transport of
5 hazardous fuels would be by air or sea, though even
6 those trouble me, and not by public roads.

7 However, the Draft EIS indicates that if
8 sea conditions are poor, the alternative plan is to
9 move the hazardous materials by public highway from
10 Port Allen to the base. This is not acceptable to
11 the County, as the dangers are not worth the risks.

12 I wish to note also that, while our fire
13 and Civil Defense agencies, the agencies dealing with
14 hazardous materials, have been consulted in the
15 process, they have not been included in any of the
16 transportation procedures or emergency planning. And
17 this concerns me greatly.

18 Lastly, as Mayor of this County, my concern
19 is for the spirit and identity of the Islands of
20 Kauai and Niihau. As we perceive ourselves, so we
21 are as we continue to grow and become. There is a
22 special place of ours, Kauai and Niihau, a special
23 bond of a people to a land. It is a positive image.

24 As a part of own identity and as an
25 economic factor in our visitor industry, the image of

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 Kauai as a STARS launching site is not a positive
2 one. For example, Point Mugu is known primarily as a
3 missile launching site. We cannot as a visitor
4 destination area afford to have Kauai be known as a
5 STARS missile launching site.

6 (Applause.)

7 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: We see ourselves,
8 and we constantly strive to be a place of peace and
9 aloha. To be known as the site STARS missile
10 launching is contradictory. It is incompatible with
11 the gentleness and beauty of our land, the sparkling
12 ocean, the sweeping landscapes of cane and open
13 spaces and mountains.

14 Especially if there is a bad accident.
15 Aside from the safety of our community, imagine what
16 the image and reputation of Kauai will be. Imagine
17 what impacts it will have on our visitor industry.

18 It is important for us and our economic
19 health to have Kauai continue to be known for its
20 specialness, an island of unspoiled scenic wonder, an
21 island with that special quality of life.

22 In summary:

23 The actual benefits of the STARS program
24 have not been shown. Indeed there are very serious
25 doubts about the viability and value of the program

1 to the defense of America.

2 Instead of funding speculative ventures,
3 let's give more money to the training and development
4 of our Armed Forces which hopefully will give PMRF
5 more work and income. And let us work to strengthen
6 the nuclear non-proliferation agreements, and limit
7 missile technology transfers and arms sales, real
8 improvements in international security.

9 (Applause.)

10 MAYOR JOANN YUKIMURA: And let us not
11 compromise the environment, the visitor industry, the
12 economy or the lifestyle of the people of Kauai.

13 (Applause and boos.)

14 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you very much.

15 I'd like to make two announcements, please.

16 One is from the fire marshal, who has asked
17 me to ask everyone who is standing in the aisle or
18 standing near the fire exits, that, please, if you
19 are in the aisle, the fire marshal has asked you to
20 take a seat for fire safety reasons. Would you
21 please take a seat.

22 The second announcement is:

23 The expressions that were made after Mayor
24 Yukimura's speech are exactly the ones which we are
25 very happy to entertain here. It is the ones while

OR1 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

55

1 they are trying to speak that keep them from being
2 able to make their comments. We would please ask
3 that you refrain, and make those kinds of displays in
4 between the speakers, if you possibly would.

5 With that, I would like to ask Saburo
6 Yoshioka, on behalf of State Representatives Kawakami
7 and Kanoho.

OR2

8 MR. SABURO YOSHIOKA: My name is Saburo
9 Yoshioka. I'm from Kalaheo here on the Island of
10 Kauai. And this evening, I am representing
11 Representatives Bertha Kawakami and Ezra Kanoho.

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Sir, can you step up
13 closer to the mike here?

14 MR. SABURO YOSHIOKA: Let me step up closer
15 to the mike here.

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

17 MR. SABURO YOSHIOKA: I just had an eye
18 operation. So I'd appreciate your not shining that
19 light in my eye. Because I have a little difficulty
20 in seeing now.

21 Colonel Manguso, Mr. Gallien, thank you for
22 the opportunity to submit comments on this important
23 matter.

24 Even though the Pacific Missile Range
25 Facility at Mana is located within Representative

OR2 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

56

1 Kawakami's 51st District, both of us have been very
2 interested in the proposed launching of Strategic
3 Target System missiles from the Kauai Test Facility
4 since the project was originally proposed.

5 As Kauai residents will note throughout
6 this hearing, we have many concerns about the impact
7 that the missile launching could have on the local
8 environment.

9 For this reason, we want a full disclosure
10 of the environmental impacts that this proposed
11 project will have. And once the impacts are clearly
12 known, we want to be assured that steps will be taken
13 to mitigate these impacts as much as possible.

14 We also want to be kept abreast of all new
15 developments related to this project.

16 Not being experts on air quality and
17 threatened or endangered flora and fauna, and knowing
18 little about missile launchings, we gladly defer to
19 the experts in this field.

20 We would like to, however, share our
21 thoughts with you on the broader implications that
22 this issue is having on the Kauai community. On this
23 topic -- the people of Kauai -- we feel that we are
24 better qualified to speak.

25 We must ask ourselves, what is the impact

1 that this issue is having on the social fabric of our
2 community. This is a question that greatly concerns
3 us, because we foresee a polarity forming in our
4 community that may have a lasting impact on us, long
5 after this decision is made on the adequacy or
6 inadequacy of the Environmental Impact Statement.

7 We see this polarity forming, not over the
8 specifics contained in the Draft Environmental Impact
9 Statement. Rather, it is over a broader concern, on
10 whether the long-term survival of the PMRF itself
11 hinges in any way on the approval of this project.
12 In other words, the livelihood of many Kauai
13 residents may be in jeopardy.

14 We don't know whether such a linkage
15 exists. We do know that some have maintained this
16 position, and others have denied it.

17 Nevertheless, this disturbing speculation
18 persists. And it concerns us, because PMRF has been
19 a good neighbor. It supports the economy of our
20 island, and it assumes a very important niche in our
21 community and state.

22 To minimize such divisiveness in our
23 community, it is important for the Final
24 Environmental Impact Statement to clarify this
25 concern once and for all.

1 At the same time, we at the Legislature are
2 working to ensure the long-term survival of the PMRF.

3 Two weeks ago, we introduce House
4 Concurrent Resolution Number 360, a copy of which you
5 will receive, which urges the United States Congress,
6 the President of the United States, and the Secretary
7 of Defense to maintain the PMRF as the United States'
8 foremost missile range facility in the interest of
9 assuring the nation's defense and preserving world
10 security and peace.

11 The concurrent resolution also urges
12 Hawaii's Congressional delegations to do everything
13 in their power to preserve the integrity and
14 capability of the PMRF.

15 The gist of this measure is that Kauai
16 cannot afford to lose the PMRF.

17 We end our comments with these requests:

18 We ask the United States Army to please
19 listen carefully to the testimony that is given at
20 this hearing. In addition to the specific questions
21 that will be raised, please also consider the broader
22 message that we are giving to you: Kauai residents
23 are very concerned about protecting both our
24 environment and our community.

25 Finally, we ask those in the audience to be

1 tolerant of those who have different views than
2 yours. Please remember, we need to live with each
3 other.

4 We appreciate the opportunity to testify.

5 Signed, Representative Bertha Kawakami,
6 51st District, Representative Ezra Kanohe, State
7 Representative, 50th District.

8 Thank you very much.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: Randal Valenciano.

OR3

11 MR. RANDAL VALENCIANO: My name is Randal
12 Valenciano. I am one of the Council members here on
13 the Island of Kauai.

14 Before I go on, I recognize other Council
15 members out there. And let me introduce them.
16 Maxine Correa is also here. And Jimmy Tehada is also
17 here. And I'm not sure if other Council members are
18 present.

19 I have been asked by Mr. Kawakami to inform
20 you that Mr. Kawakami and General Lum are here to
21 observe and to report back to Senator Dan Inouye.

22 On behalf of the County Council, I would
23 like to thank the Army for the opportunity to express
24 our views tonight.

25 I grew up and was raised on the west side

1 of this island, and I currently live in Hanapepe, a
2 town on the west side. During all of my years on the
3 west side and all of the times that I've been to
4 PMRF, PMRF has always been a good neighbor. As I
5 grew up, with all the times when I went swimming
6 there, camping there and fishing there, I have never
7 been denied access to the beaches adjacent to PMRF.

8 When the initial environmental assessment
9 came out, I was concerned that there was a resistance
10 from the military to go forward with a full EIS. I
11 was concerned about the apparent lack of cooperation.
12 And there were many members of the public who shared
13 that concern.

14 And the County Council supported a
15 resolution requesting the Environmental Impact
16 Statement. Needless to say, we were all pleased that
17 a decision was made to go forward with the
18 Environmental Impact Statement and to have this
19 opportunity to express our views as community
20 members.

21 I've had an opportunity to review the Draft
22 Environmental Impact Statement. And I, like my
23 colleagues, are here to listen to the comments,
24 regardless of whether we agree with the opinions or
25 not.

1 On behalf of the County Council, I would
2 ask that all the speakers and all of the members of
3 the audience respect the speaker's right to express
4 their opinions. You have the right to agree or
5 disagree. But give the people the right to express
6 those opinions.

7 Thank you.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. MICHAELSON: I take it from Mr.
10 Valenciano's comments that neither General Alexis Lum
11 nor George Kawakami are making comments. Correct?

12 MR. RANDAL VALENCIANO: No.

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. They are here in
14 observance.

15 In that case, we will now go to the
16 speakers who have preregistered. And the first names
17 up who have registered and checked in at the
18 registration table are Annelle Hazlett, Dr. Jack
19 Lundgren, David P. Saunders, Wallace M. Kawane.
20 Excuse me. Wallace Kawane is not here. Sondra
21 Field-Grace, and Glen Peterson.

22 If I could ask those individuals to please
23 come down here so that you're ready to go when I call
24 your name. And if Annelle Hazlett would please come
25 up.

1 (Applause.)

2 MS. ANNELLE HAZLETT: My name is Annelle
3 Hazlett. I am from Waimea.

4 I am here tonight to give the testimony of
5 David Nekomoto, who was on the EIS review board and
6 is not able to be here tonight because he is on the
7 Mainland.

8 And I quote:

9 I have reviewed the Draft EIS, and I am
10 convinced that there would be no significant impact
11 caused by the STARS launches.

12 Hawaii as a state is about to feel the
13 far-reaching impacts of massive defense cutbacks, and
14 we as citizens should be very concerned about the
15 economic consequences.

16 Strategic defense initiative programs,
17 including STARS, have survived these cuts, and more
18 importantly, have received increased funding as
19 approved by Congress. We should cherish the fact
20 that the program can be so significantly supported
21 from our little base right here on Kauai.

22 I have stated my strong belief that the
23 existence of PMRF today is due largely to test and
24 evaluation programs, with SDIO being PMRF's largest
25 customer.

1 I am confident that the project personnel
2 are doing a good job at minimizing risks to the
3 public and to the environment.

4 In the face of increasing evidence that
5 there are serious questions being raised about the
6 future of PMRF, I think that anyone who has concern
7 over the economic well-being of our county would not
8 be protesting the presence of STARS on Kauai.

9 Program managers, please be aware that
10 there are many, many people who support the base and
11 its program. However, our military and civil service
12 personnel are somewhat restrained in the extent that
13 they are able to speak in public. And the vast
14 majority of the other good folk who support PMRF are
15 not of the stock or do not have the time or money to
16 involve themselves in a prolonged effort to ring
17 bells and rattle cages as our opposition is so
18 capable of doing.

19 To my fellow supporters of PMRF for the
20 STARS program, thank you for coming out to show where
21 you stand. I urge you to continue to fight as hard
22 as you can, as the base's future is in our hands. We
23 must be active and vocal or we will lose out. Urge
24 others to get involved. Our politicians must get the
25 message so they can act to avert irreversible damage

1 to our island's economy.

2 In addition to the show of support
3 evidenced by all of those here tonight in yellow
4 T-shirts, it gives me great pleasure to present
5 copies of over 1,750 letters of support, which have
6 been presented to our leaders in Congress, the State
7 Legislature and the Mayor and County Council of the
8 Island of Kauai.

9 These letters evidence a declaration of
10 support for PMRF, its people and its programs.
11 Please accept them as affirmation of the support of
12 many who are too shy to approach this microphone.

13 PMRF supporters, please show your support.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: We seem to be getting the
16 hang of things here.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you very much.

19 Would Dr. Jack Lundgren please come up.

20 OR5 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: Good evening, panel
21 members.

22 This is a public hearing, so I feel that
23 I'm here to speak to the general public, my fellow
24 residents and citizens of Kauai.

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Could you speak a little

1 closer to the microphone, please. Thank you.

2 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: We just heard Mr.
3 Nekomoto's comments. I don't think this is matter of
4 do we support PMRF. I think there's a lot of people
5 in this room who support PMRF. This is a question
6 about the Star Wars program.

7 (Applause.)

8 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: And there's a lot of
9 people that can support PMRF that won't support the
10 Star Wars program. I'm speaking particularly to my
11 friends and neighbors who have the magnificent skills
12 and training to work out at PMRF. I respect you, and
13 I admire you for what you've been doing.

14 But I think it's pretty generally
15 understood that the Star Wars program is a
16 tremendous, tremendously expensive program. It's not
17 millions of dollars. It's billions of dollars a
18 year. And it's billions and billions of dollars when
19 it's all added up.

20 We have tremendous needs in this country.
21 We've got people that are hungry, we've got homeless
22 people, we've got people that have poor education.
23 We need to clean up the environment, and we've got to
24 protect the environment. And why should we be
25 spending millions and millions and millions, in fact

1 billions of dollars on an outmoded and a program with
2 questionable defensive merit.

3 (Applause.)

4 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: The Mayor alluded to
5 the fact about the questionable effectiveness of the
6 Patriot anti-missile system. You know, when we first
7 were seeing this magnificent footage of the world
8 over in the Gulf, we thought what a great thing that
9 Patriot missile was to shoot down all those SCUDS.

10 They've since done a lot of research and
11 found out that it's only been about 50 percent
12 effect. Pretty effective in Saudi Arabia. But in
13 Israel, a lot of those SCUD missiles got through. We
14 can't hide behind a defensive system that's unproven.

15 I departed from my notes, I see. And I
16 only have a minute left.

17 But the main point I wanted to make was
18 that the real power here is in Washington,
19 Washington, D.C. We've got to talk to our senators,
20 our representatives and the President.

21 And I urge everybody here to pick up a
22 piece of paper. It doesn't have to be fancy, it
23 doesn't have to be eloquent, you don't have to type it
24 up. You can just write a letter. Make it legible,
25 that would help. You can print it out. And write to

1 Senator Dan Inouye, Senator Daniel Akaka,
2 Representative Patsy Mink, and even Representative
3 Neil Abercrombie. He's not our representative, but
4 he represents Hawaii.

5 And I think it would be wise to write to
6 the President of the United States, George Bush.
7 Because he's the one that's pushing this program
8 through, following in Ronald Reagan's footsteps.

9 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Right on.

10 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: Write to the President
11 and the representatives and the senators and ask them
12 please to kill this program and spend our money in
13 more useful, more positive, more effective ways for
14 our society.

15 (Applause.)

16 DR. JACK LUNDGREN: We're citizens of the
17 world, too, you know. We're not just citizens here
18 of Kauai. We're citizens of the nation and the
19 world, and we've got to work for peace.

20 Thank you very much.

21 (Applause and boos.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: For those of you who may
23 not have been in the room when we first started, one
24 of the first announcements that I made was that this
25 was a formal proceeding being conducted under the

1 National Environmental Policy Act.

2 As such, there is a stenographer down here
3 in front who is trying to record all the comments
4 made by people. And I think she may be having some
5 difficulty. That is one of the other reasons that we
6 please ask you to wait until someone has finished
7 their comments. Otherwise, we may not capture them
8 on the record.

9 With that, I would like ask next up is
10 David P. Saunders.

11 OR6 MR. DAVID SAUNDERS: Good evening. My name
12 is David Saunders. I am the commander of the
13 American Legion Post 51, west side Kauai.

14 I speak on behalf of one hundred-plus
15 members of my post. We are all veterans of various
16 conflicts from World War II through Operation Desert
17 Storm.

18 We support the entire STARS/EDX system and
19 proposed launches here on Kauai. We feel that this
20 matter is of utmost urgency for the United States of
21 America.

22 Many people view the breakup of the Soviet
23 Union as a de-escalation of nuclear arms. But in
24 reality, instead of having one country in control of
25 its nuclear weapons, there are now eleven struggling

1 new countries that have control of the former Soviet
2 Union nuclear missiles fleet. We have eleven
3 adversaries instead of one.

4 It is imperative that the U.S. strengthen
5 our missile defense capability. Let us not forget
6 that the U.S. got caught early one morning with its
7 guard down.

8 This program has and will provide many
9 highly technical jobs for our local people here on
10 Kauai.

11 Let's take a look into the future if the
12 STARS program is cancelled. What will happen to the
13 employees of the STARS program? Will the opponents
14 of STARS be satisfied with the cancellation of this
15 program? I think not. Their next site will be PMRF
16 and its launches and underwater ranges.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. DAVID SAUNDERS: After reviewing the
19 DEIS, I myself and members of my post feel that every
20 concern of the opposition has been addressed. And we
21 are satisfied with the results. Therefore, we
22 encourage the immediate commencement of the STARS
23 program.

24 And now, speaking for myself as a concerned
25 citizen. I live in Kekaha with my wife and two

1 daughters. And for me to come here and tell you I
2 didn't have any concerns at first would be a lie.

3 If I thought there was a slightest
4 possibility that the Army Strategic Defense Command
5 would do anything to harm my family, I, too, would
6 fight diligently to oppose this program. But thus
7 far, my questions and concerns have been satisfied
8 with the publication of the DEIS.

9 This program will be a technological winner
10 for the United States of America and provide
11 significant financial increase to Kauai's current
12 struggling economy.

13 In closing, I would like to leave with you
14 a question. What do our opponents have to offer us?
15 Nothing except loss of jobs, an increased number of
16 people on unemployment and welfare, as many of our
17 opponents already contribute to these increasing
18 numbers.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: We appreciate the
21 restraint that everyone is showing while the person
22 is making their comments.

23 Up next are Sondra Field-Grace and Glen
24 Peterson; so that they can join us down here.

25 The next people will be after them.

OR6 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

71

Cynthia Stark-Wickman, John Scott, Jay Hanson and Elizabeth Freeman.

OR7

MS. SONdra FIELD-GRACE: Aloha kakou. I'm
[Greetings everyone.]
Sondra Field-Grace of 'Ili Noho Kai O Anahola, a
sovereign hui of Kanaka Maoli families, that is,
[group of indigenous Hawaiians]
indigenous Hawaiian 'ohana, practicing
[family]
self-determination on Crown lands. Mana is also on
Crown lands.

So we're here today to call on the United States Government, and therefore the military, to remind you that under international law, you must support the right of self-determination for the indigenous Hawaiians.

So we believe that -- we hope soon -- those lands will be under the dominion of the nation of Hawaii. And the fundamental laws of the nation of Hawaii will be aloha and aloha 'aina.

[love of the land]

(Applause.)

MS. SONdra FIELD-GRACE: Therefore, we cannot support the Star Wars.

And in addition, we would call on the military to start working on conversion to peaceful production for the future.

We're at a point in history where the people, the people need these resources that have

OR7 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

72

been poured into the military industrial complex.

Therefore, we include the 'ohana in the yellow T-shirts. Please join this process of self-determination. Let us work together to create a nation and an example for the word that aloha, aloha can win.

Mahalo.

(Applause.)

OR8

MR. GLENN PETERSON: Aloha Nui Loa. I'm Glenn Peterson. I'm relating Nuclear Free Pacific here this evening. We have been involved in a number of issues throughout the Pacific rim and the islands therein.

I find, as I perused the Draft Environmental Impact Statement, I find it very faultless and very thorough and very complete. And I have no problem whatsoever with their findings. I find the missile launches proposed in this impact statement are certainly far less damaging to the environment than golf, sugarcane fields and development.

I am a friend of PMRF, for all the scientific launches that it has done.

My issue is this:

I also read something else resembling very

1 much a Draft Environmental Impact Statement, and it
2 was called "On Thermonuclear War," by Herman Kahn.
3 It was like an impact statement that was done for the
4 joint chiefs on the effects of thermonuclear war.

5 If any perceived enemy of the eleven
6 republics of the former Soviet Union or any other
7 small countries or sub-national groups happen to
8 agree with our planners that this is a target.

9 Like if PMRF became a target due to the
10 fact that it would be part of an integral Star Wars
11 system, then it would become a target, and then it
12 would be subject to the type of weapons that they
13 have available for situations like that.

14 Many of these weapons are of the silo
15 busting variety. They're up to 20 megatons. And the
16 smaller nations would not have access to the
17 sophisticated delivery vehicles that we have.
18 Typically, weapons as large as 20 megatons they use
19 for silo busting. Not that these are silos. But
20 this is all built on volcanic ground.

21 These type of weapons also may not be
22 delivered where our kind of radar can see it, but
23 very possibly --

24 Well, okay. Here's the reason that
25 Congress voted for the ABM treaty to begin with, is

1 because of what they call the black bag possibility,
2 the scenario, where people can come right under this
3 system and deliver their nuclear weapons, not in
4 ICBMs or SLBMs or ALBMs, but in little red rental
5 ragtops and cane trucks.

6 Should one of these things be delivered
7 anywhere near PMRF, the missile base, a 20 megaton on
8 the ground would make that thing deeper than the
9 Niihau channel. Generally, if one was delivered by
10 air, it happened to go up a mile or two above the
11 Alaka'i Swamp, there would be a fireball that would
12 cover the whole island, the whole island would be
13 within the ignition radius. Everything that has been
14 put into the Draft Environmental Impact Statement
15 doesn't make any sense if we're hit by incomings.

16 I just want to say that when Henry
17 Kissinger commented about our attitude toward the
18 Pacific, toward the U.S. policy toward the Pacific,
19 it was "There's only a couple hundred thousand people
20 out there. The hell with them."

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: Cynthia Stark-Wickman.

23 OR9 MS. CYNTHIA STARK-WICKMAN: Good evening.

24 As I teach my children to place their
25 efforts towards a peaceful future, I come before you

1 tonight as a representative of my family, especially
2 my two daughters, who are now age 4 and 7.

3 While they are now being educated to
4 respect the natural environment, the meaning of
5 extinction and endangered species -- and I would like
6 to interject, that includes the human race, as well
7 as the concept of equal rights for all people -- we
8 as adults are called upon to make judgment as to what
9 is right or wrong for the future of the uniqueness of
10 Kauai.

11 I will not pretend to fully understand all
12 of the intricacies of this military project, but I
13 will speak of my opinion as to what I believe is
14 significant or, quote, unquote, insignificant.

15 Having been educated to know that
16 insignificance is indicative of a low percentage of
17 effect or change, I realize that research and
18 analysis of data can easily justify insignificance by
19 percentages.

20 In the case of our environment, we have
21 been able to observe how insignificant alterations
22 and additions can in fact be compounded, thus causing
23 mutations to our ecosystem. Our failure to continue
24 to consider the longitudinal impact of our
25 human-introduced alterations is a point of issue. I

1 take the position that any avoidable alteration to
2 our ecosystem is significant.

3 I do not accept that the Strategic Target
4 System research and testing mode is of greater value
5 than the Kauai environment. I prefer that this
6 research remain on paper and in a state of
7 simulation.

8 Therefore, I make a plea for the no action
9 alternative. No action guarantees the continued,
10 undisturbed existence of Kauai's fragile ecosystem.

11 And I would like to request:

12 In your Environmental Impact Statement,
13 your draft has Table 2.3 on page 2-39, your proposed
14 action, the no action, as far as water resources, air
15 quality. You say insignificant. I would like to see
16 more precise data. Because I believe that we are
17 talking about chemical and molecular changes. And
18 there are some chemical charts. But I think there
19 are some people who would like to see more specific
20 details.

21 Thank you.

22 MR. MICHAELSON: For the record, your name
23 is?

24 MS. CYNTHIA STARK-WICKMAN: Cynthia
25 Stark-Wickman.

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

2 (Applause.)

3 MR. MICHAELSON: I was reminded that, for
4 the record, we would like people to state their name
5 when they first start speaking.

6 And if I could, please, make the same
7 announcement for the fire marshal. They have asked
8 that people not stand in the aisles or stand near the
9 exits, blocking them for fire emergency purposes.
10 There's plenty of seats here. If you would please
11 take a seat, we will really appreciate it.

12 Okay. I'm sorry. If Mr. John Scott will
13 come up. Thank you.

OR10

14 MR. JOHN SCOTT: Thank you.

15 My name is John Scott.

16 And let me say at the outset that I am not
17 against the base here on Kauai.

18 I feel it's important and we need a strong
19 defense for our country.

20 But I have tremendous concerns over the
21 proposed launchings of 20-year-old Polaris missiles
22 from PMRF. And I have concerns about the EIS itself.
23 I'm sorry to say that, due to the time limit, I
24 cannot list all the actions within the EIS that I'm
25 concerned about.

1 I feel the EIS doesn't tell the whole
2 story. One of the actions of concern, among others,
3 deals with the chance of the vehicle flying off
4 course, propellant problems and an explosion. The
5 EIS states that the consequences could be high if the
6 debris were to fall over populated areas.

7 It is at this point, as with others, that I
8 feel the EIS does not tell, does not follow through
9 on the what-if scenario. What if the booster and
10 debris were to fall over populated areas? There's a
11 possibility of injury, loss of life; and just as
12 important, the potentially larger problem of adverse
13 publicity in Kauai and on Kauai.

14 If the booster or debris were to fall over
15 populated areas, we have problems. Three different
16 scenarios in connection with this event are
17 described.

18 The third scenario causes the most concern,
19 as it states that the vehicle would pitch in the
20 wrong direction, back over the island. The study
21 states it's unlikely, of course, that any of these
22 scenarios will occur and failing to meet any of the
23 criteria would result in a significant impact to the
24 human environment.

25 But what if one of these scenarios does

1 happen? Of this, the EIS does not talk about.

2 Other concerns are the statements of
3 insignificant impacts to air quality and atmosphere
4 ozone and freon release. Recent government reports
5 state that any release is significant in this
6 critical time in regard to the depleting ozone layer.

7 Also stated is that the impact to travel
8 economy is insignificant. That is unbelievable for
9 you to print. I fear that if an accident were to
10 occur, it would damage the entire island's economy.
11 The island has already felt the effects of the Gulf
12 War and the recession. An accident could spell
13 virtual doom for the tourist industry. That would
14 certainly be significant.

15 Public health and safety issues are
16 mitigated within the EIS by simply brushing them
17 aside by saying the probability is low or remote.
18 You brush them aside.

19 But what if the accidents were to occur?
20 People's lives and livelihoods can not be simply
21 mitigated if the unforeseen occurs. If one accident
22 occurs and one life or lives are lost, then the
23 damage is done. It cannot be mitigated to a
24 significant and substantial degree.

25 I propose to you that the EIS is shamefully

1 inadequate. It's woefully lacking concerning the
2 larger scenario here, which is what if an accident
3 were to occur. What happens to this island and its
4 people? Will the Government take responsibility for
5 the outcome? That scenario action has not been
6 addressed.

7 In my opinion, the EIS has failed to
8 complete its purpose. I cannot see the EIS help in
9 any way to choose a proposed action except the one
10 that the Strategic Defense Command has already set
11 forth, that of moving forward with the launchings.

12 The \$11.4 million to examine this project
13 has been spent unwisely in the studies and
14 conclusions. It has failed to assure me that the
15 proposed launchings can be 100 percent safe for the
16 island and the environment.

17 If you can prove to me they're 100 percent
18 safe, let's talk. Quite frankly, if this EIS cost
19 \$11.4 million, I think we need our money back.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. JOHN SCOTT: At Kekaha, you told us
22 that if the Star Wars didn't happen, PMRF would not
23 be affected. I don't understand why people are
24 concerned. Why are you getting these people
25 concerned, when you said at Kekaha they would not be

OR10 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

81

1 affected at PMRF?

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me, sir. Can you
3 take 15 seconds to --

4 MR. JOHN SCOTT: Thank you very much.

5 In conclusion, the best alternative action
6 is a no action alternative.

7 (Applause and boos.)

8 MR. MANGUSO: Sir, I'd just point out for a
9 matter of clarification, we expect the cost of the
10 EIS to be on the order of one and a half million, as
11 opposed to the I think \$11 million figure you pointed
12 out.

13 Thank you.

14 MR. MICHAELSON: Would you please state
15 your name.

OR11

16 MR. JAY HANSON: My name is Jay Hanson.

17 And I represent the West Hawaii Sierra Club.

18 There are certain issues that we raised
19 during your scoping period that have been not been
20 addressed in the EIS.

21 Number one, we asked you to please present
22 arguments both for and against the Strategic Defense
23 Initiative so we can determine ourselves if it's a
24 worthwhile program.

25 I don't think it's fair that you're leaving

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR11 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

82

1 us to debate this amongst ourselves. We would like
2 to debate it and understand it, and we'd like to be
3 able to confront the experts in Washington. If we
4 could bring those folks out, I'd really appreciate
5 it.

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Could you speak into the
7 microphone, please.

8 MR. JAY HANSON: Please identify the social
9 impacts that the SDI program has on the residents of
10 Kwajalein lagoon. We'd like to know what those
11 impacts are.

12 Please present a cost-benefit analysis of
13 the STARS program in a way that we ordinary citizens
14 can understand it, so we can find out what we're
15 spending our money for.

16 And lastly, please identify all sources of
17 ionizing radiation that could be aboard your
18 launches, and calculate the worst-case radiation
19 health hazards.

20 I think there may be some depleted uranium
21 warheads coming down the line, and possibly some
22 uranium range destruct packages.

23 I haven't gotten any correspondence back.
24 I don't know why you haven't covered them. If
25 they're irrelevant, you could at least tell me

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 they're irrelevant.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Are these some things you
3 would like to hand in tonight?

4 MR. JAY HANSON: Yeah. I'll give you a
5 copy.

6 That's basically all I had to say on the
7 EIS.

8 I'd just like to say that I wish that these
9 issues could be handled with the promoters in
10 Washington, D.C. coming out here to debate them with
11 the public so we can understand the issues. But I
12 guess they're just too busy bouncing checks in
13 Washington to come out here and talk to us.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MANGUSO: Before we get to our next
16 speaker, if I may I would like to ask a favor of the
17 people here. As I said, everybody has their own way
18 of expressing their comments. And I ask that we
19 respect those.

20 I am concerned that everybody that is here
21 tonight of course not have just the opportunity to
22 make their comments but also to listen to the
23 comments of others. And as a result, I ask that you
24 treat those around you with respect, so that they
25 have the opportunity to listen to the comments as

1 well.

2 Thank you.

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Elizabeth Freeman.

4 MS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN: I'm proud to be
5 here.

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Could you state your name.

7 OR12 MS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN: Okay. My name is
8 Elizabeth Freeman. And I'm very proud to be here
9 tonight.

10 And it's interesting that it took the
11 threat of Star Wars missiles on Kauai to unite
12 citizens in a way that they had never been united
13 before. Because we know in our hearts that this
14 project actually endangers the spirit of Kauai.

15 Up until now, we thought a clean
16 environment was our birthright. But we know now it
17 is something that we have to fight for.

18 This project has taught us to trust our
19 instincts. No matter how many preparations are in
20 the EIS, we know an accident can happen. And so does
21 the Army. The difference is that we feel Kauai is
22 too precious to risk even one accident.

23 It has also taught us that documents like
24 this EIS are way too narrow in their scope, that they
25 can never measure the things that are truly

1 important, like the impact to the spirit of the
2 island, or the impact to the dignity of native
3 people.

4 I was appalled to learn that the impacts of
5 this project reach farther than Kauai, all the way to
6 Ebeye Island and Kwajalein.

7 As a citizen EIS reviewer, I raise the
8 issue of the known human rights abuses to the
9 indigenous people of the Marshall Islands that this
10 project would perpetuate. But I was told this didn't
11 fit within the scope of this EIS.

12 When human rights abuses to native peoples
13 that are paid for by our tax dollars don't fit into
14 an Environmental Impact Statement, something is very
15 wrong with this picture.

16 And why, after citizens have explained that
17 Nohili Dune is sacred and very important to our
18 native Hawaiian heritage, that it shouldn't be
19 contaminated by chemicals or possible fires or
20 explosions, does the Army still assume that it is
21 okay to launch there?

22 If you wouldn't launch missiles in the
23 Grand Canyon, if you wouldn't launch missiles in
24 Yosemite, why would you launch missiles from Nohili
25 Dune at Polihale, an environmental national treasure?

1

2

1 (Applause.)

2 MS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN: And finally, from
3 the legacy of Rongelap, Bikini and Enewetak, and now
4 Star Wars, we have learned that we cannot continue to
5 use the Pacific Ocean as a dumping ground for weapons
6 systems that have truly brought us no closer to our
7 goal of peace.

8 The world does not need Star Wars missiles
9 from Kauai. The world would be better served by
10 sharing her spirit of aloha.

11 The definition in the dictionary of
12 "Pacific" is "peaceful." Let us live up to our name.
13 Let a truly peaceful future begin here tonight on
14 Kauai. Let this be the end of confrontation. Let
15 Kauai lead the way into a truly peaceful 21st
16 Century.

17 So gentlemen, please, tell your
18 decision-maker that all of you are always welcome
19 here on Kauai. But when you come, please leave your
20 Star Wars missiles behind.

21 Thank you.

22 (Applause and boos.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: The reason I've not called
24 any other speakers up here is because we are
25 scheduled to take a break at 8:30 to allow the

3

1 stenographer to rest her fingers.

2 In any case, I will announce the next
3 speaker, so that you can be ready when we will start
4 up, in approximately 20 minutes.

5 Those names are, if I can read them
6 correctly, Bob Inouye, Randolph Cochran, Ben Nihi,
7 Zacheriah Harmony, and Fred Jager. If you would be
8 ready to go in about 20 minutes.

9 Thank you. We're going to take a brief
10 break.

11 (A recess was taken
12 from 8:35 to 9:00 p.m.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: If we could get people to
14 take their seats, we're now starting again. I'd like
15 to go back on the record.

16 Someone requested that I give an indication
17 of about where we are in our speaking times. The
18 next person who will be speaking, actually someone
19 for Julian Riklon, is scheduled at 9:18. So we're
20 approximately sixteen minutes ahead of ourselves at
21 this point in time.

22 The first speaker up will be someone
23 reading a statement for Julian Riklon, Bob Inouye,
24 Randolph Cochran, Ben Nihi, Zacheriah Harmony, and
25 Fred Jager.

1 And if I could remind you again to please
2 state your name. The court reporter's been having a
3 little bit of trouble getting names. So if you'll
4 just give yourselves a little pause there before you
5 address the comments, we'll make sure we get
6 everything on the record.

7 We did say that people could submit written
8 questions. And a few were handed in. And I guess
9 that's been reviewed at this point.

10 And I would just ask if there are written
11 questions that the hearing panel, either Lieutenant
12 Colonel Gus Manguso or Randy Gallien, were going to
13 briefly respond to, if you would read both the
14 question first and then the answer, I'd appreciate
15 it.

16 MR. MANGUSO: We did have a couple of
17 questions that were submitted to us, and a lot of
18 questions which were asked from the podium. If I
19 can, very briefly I'll just try to give you a quick
20 response to those.

21 One of them. And these are in no
22 particular order. Will the Strategic Target System
23 use ionizing radiation, specifically depleted
24 uranium?

25 The answer is that the Strategic Target

1 System does not use, nor does it plan to use, any
2 ionizing radiations, including depleted uranium.

3 The next question is: Who makes the
4 decision on the Final EIS? We've talked about the
5 decision-maker tonight. The decision on the Final
6 EIS will be made by the director of the Strategic
7 Defense Initiative Organization. And his name is
8 Ambassador Henry Cooper.

9 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Yeah, we know he's
10 going to be fair.

11 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Bomb us.

12 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Shut up.

13 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Bullshit.

14 MR. MANGUSO: Then next question that we
15 had is: What will be the effect be on PMRF if the
16 Strategic Target System does not go forward?

17 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Screw you.

18 MR. MANGUSO: And I know that this is a
19 question that is on a lot of people's mind, and we've
20 seen some things in the press about it.

21 I really can't speak to that issue,
22 unfortunately, but I can say that, from my
23 perspective as a client of PMRF, that the Strategic
24 Target System activities would have a positive impact
25 on the continued viability of PMRF, since a good

1 share of its funding does come from research and
2 development type activities. And beyond that, I
3 really can't say what the impact would be if it did
4 not go forward.

5 And then I think we have one other
6 question. And Randy Gallien's going to answer that.

7 Thank you.

8 MR. GALLIEN: Okay. I wanted to make one
9 statement about the Kwajalein Atoll and the testing
10 activities that occurred there.

11 In 1989 a total Environmental Impact
12 Statement was performed on testing activities at the
13 U.S. Army Kwajalein Atoll. It was determined in that
14 EIS that no significant impact would result to the
15 Marshall Islands as a result of the STARS program.

16 There's some good news I'd like to speak
17 about, too, since the subject came up. For about the
18 past year and a half, we've been working very closely
19 with the Republic of the Marshall Islands' EPA, the
20 U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service --

21 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Boo.

22 MR. GALLIEN: -- EPA and National Marine
23 Fisheries Corps of Engineers and SDIO to develop
24 alternate environmental standards for the Marshall
25 Islands. These standards would govern U.S.

OR12 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

91

1 government activities in the islands. And the
2 Marshall Islands' EPA has played an integral part.

3 The other thing I would like to bring out
4 is that as a result of the 1989 EIS, a mitigation
5 plan signed by the Assistant Secretary of the Army
6 was put into effect. This mitigation plan is
7 comprised of actions to protect the environment in
8 excess of \$100 million.

9 MR. MICHAELSON: All right. With that, we
10 will ask whoever is reading the statement of Julian
11 Riklon to please come forward.

12 If you would state your name for the
13 record, please.

OR13

MS. MARY EISER: My name is Mary Eiser.

1

15 I'm reading this communication from Julian Riklon, a
16 resident of Ebeye in the Marshall Islands.

17 Greetings. I take this opportunity to
18 address you on what for us at Kwajalein in the
19 Marshall Islands is a most important issue: the
20 continued firing of missiles to our atoll.

21 I have only recently been informed of the
22 fact that we would be on the receiving end of even
23 more missiles, this time from the homeland of our
24 cousins in the Pacific, from Hawaii.

25 We were never extended even the courtesy of

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR13 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

92

1 having our people told of this fact. But for my
2 visit to Hawaii on a totally unrelated matter, our
3 people would still have remained ignorant.

4 People who have not lived on very small
5 islands do not fully appreciate how precious we take
6 our islands. In 1956, a delegation of Marshallese
7 leaders addressed the United Nations, saying land
8 means a great deal to the Marshallese. It means more
9 than just a place where you can plant your food crop
10 and build your houses, a place where you can bury
11 your dead. It is the very life of the people. Take
12 away their land and their spirits go also. I imagine
13 the indigenous people of Hawaii can understand our
14 feelings for our land.

15 The firing of the missiles to Kwajalein
16 Atoll threatens the integrity, not only of the waters
17 and land in the vicinity of the target area, but the
18 people living in the nearby islands as well.

19 The experiences we have already gone
20 through in other experimentation by foreigners have
21 caused us to have very little faith in the
22 representations of their scientists and government
23 agents, who continually tell us not to worry.

24 Our children, husbands and wives and elder
25 folks, just by the remaining scars on their bodies,

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 speak much louder to us. We cannot accept the
2 representations that such testings are safe to us.
3 The legacy of Rongelap, Bikini and Enewetak remain a
4 daily bore to us and a constant reminder that there
5 can be no assurance of safety.

6 These people who are firing at us don't
7 even know us. We are just a spot in the Pacific, a
8 target. They know nothing of our customs, our
9 traditions and our history. They have somehow
10 equated the American dollar to the value of our
11 people's health, safety and very lives.

12 Please understand that we in the Marshall
13 Islands are people who laugh and cry, who bleed and
14 sweat, who have fears and joys and who love our
15 children just as any other people of this planet
16 earth.

17 Just as I am sure the people of Kauai would
18 not appreciate having missiles from Kwajalein
19 targeted for their homeland, I hope you can
20 understand how we would not appreciate your lack of
21 opposition to the STARS EDX missile program.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: Bob Inouye.

OR14

24 MR. ROBERT INOUE: My name is Robert

25 Inouye. I'm employed by the Pacific Missile Range

1 Facility as a base environmental engineer.

2 I'm a resident of Kauai, living and working
3 on this island. I am very concerned about our
4 precious environment.

5 The Draft Environmental Impact Statement
6 for the Strategic Target System adequately addresses
7 issues and concerns of the program. I concur that
8 the Strategic Target System does not have a
9 significant impact on the environment.

10 We at the Pacific Missile Range Facility
11 are the stewards of the lands, of this land entrusted
12 upon us and are very much aware of the environmental
13 requirements. Safety of personnel and protection and
14 preservation of the environment both on and off the
15 base are paramount.

16 Thank you.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Randolph Cochran, please.

OR15

19 MR. RANDOLPH COCHRAN: Good evening. I'm

20 Randolph Cochran, a resident of Kauai.

21 In his book entitled "How to Lie With
22 Statistics," Darrell Huff offers five simple
23 questions to ask yourself when evaluating so-called
24 statistical information.

25 Question number one: Who says so? Question

1 number two: How do they know? Question number three:
2 Did somebody change the subject? Question number
3 four: What's missing? And question number five: Does
4 it make sense?

5 I would ask them to keep these five
6 questions in mind when evaluating this EIS.

7 I'd also like to read a poem that was
8 written by Portion Elsmann entitled "Autobiography In
9 Five Short Chapters."

10 Chapter one: I walk down the street.
11 There was a deep hole in the sidewalk. I fall in. I
12 am lost. I am helpless. It isn't my fault. It
13 takes forever to find a way out.

14 Chapter two: I walk down the same street.
15 There is a deep hole in the sidewalk. I pretend I
16 don't see it. I fall in again. I can't believe I'm
17 in the same place. But it isn't my fault. It still
18 takes a long time to get out.

19 Chapter three: I walk down the same
20 street. There is a deep hole in the sidewalk. I see
21 it's there. I still fall in. It's a habit. My eyes
22 are open. I know where I am. It's my fault. I get
23 out immediately.

24 Chapter four: I walk down the same street.
25 There is a deep hole in the sidewalk. I walk around

1 it.

2 Chapter five: I walk down another street.

3 Let us not continue down the street leading
4 to war and environmental harm. Let us now go down a
5 different street, one which includes no missiles on
6 Kauai.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Ben Nihi.

9 Please state your name for the record.

10 If we could please be quiet for the next
11 speaker. Thank you.

12 OR16 MR. BEN NIHI: My name is Ben Nihi,
13 N I H I.

14 Aloha no kakou to the dignitaries here.

15 I'd like to say, I'm a U.S. citizen; and
16 also by birth, a native Hawaiian.

17 I'm employed at PMRF. My job is to support
18 range operations and maintain fire and security alarm
19 systems throughout the base.

20 I also have the privilege of representing
21 over 300 brothers and sisters of the IBEW Local 1260,
22 Unit 1, serving as the chairperson elected, and a lot
23 of our friends here tonight.

24 I'm proud to have served in the U.S. Army,
25 volunteering during the Vietnam conflict and

1 receiving an honorable discharge.

2 I recently read anti-military articles put
3 together by two professors from the University of
4 Hawaii. From this article, I could easily change a
5 few statements to read "anti tourism, anti
6 plantation," or anti whatever you want. And I ask
7 myself what would we gain.

8 My personal feelings with the military here
9 on Kauai has been outstanding, especially concerning
10 community projects; and they have been outstanding as
11 a neighbor as well. They have and still do provide
12 many contributions, such as Saurus, search and
13 rescue, weather-reporting services, maritime CP
14 flights, MediVac services to Oahu, angry mob
15 assistance.

16 We, the people at Kauai that work there,
17 are not shallow, we are not narrow-minded, we are not
18 suicidal. We are concerned about our safety, our
19 environment, about the social and economic impact of
20 our community and Kauai.

21 We work at PMRF. Our families and friends
22 live on Kauai. We are professional and technical
23 people who make things work correctly and
24 efficiently. That's our job.

25 I know some who say that the Government can

1 slant any report to their advantage. And that brings
2 to mind just recently a few years back on the
3 nuclear-free issue that was addressed on Kauai. The
4 Government could not answer that issue. I myself and
5 fellow workers at the base is willing to answer the
6 issue. We never had any nuclear weapons or materials
7 at that base.

8 I know the three-minute thing is coming up.

9 In saying what I'm trying to say here is
10 the bottom line. If we're not saying we're going to
11 believe our Government, believe your fellow neighbors
12 that work at PMRF. They have the same concerns as
13 all of you. We're not going to profess to bring a
14 project here that's going to be detrimental to Kauai,
15 our families and our friends.

16 Thank you.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: In order to allow people
19 to come down here and get ready to speak, the next
20 people up after Zacheriah Harmony and Fred Jager are
21 Sharon Pomroy, Charlene Ulii-Caster, Ken Carlson and
22 Richard Stong.

23 Zacheriah Harmony.

24 OR17 MR. ZACHERIAH HARMONY: Aloha. I'm known
25 as Zacheriah Branch Harmony. I'm a keiki o ka 'aina,
[child of the land]

OR17 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

99

1 part Hawaiian, child of the land, born Charles Edwin
2 Kulani Kumai Kumauka Nakali'i Hanohano
3 Schimmelfennig, III.

4 I returned home three years ago, after
5 twenty-eight years of wayfarer in the Americans.
6 I've learned war, I've learned killing, I've learned
7 hunting. I've worked. I support self-determination.

8 My grandfather, my father and grandfather
9 were veterans. My grandfather, Carl Maka'uliuli O
10 Kalani Kumai Hanohano Schimmelfennig, was the great
11 grandson of Nakapau'ho Ka'ili Koloa Kilani, whose
12 grandfather was Ka'ili Po Koloa Kilani. My
13 grandmother, Lizzie Branch Schimmelfennig, was the
14 granddaughter of Isaac Kapuni'i Hart, whose mother
15 was Ka'hemanui. My people is planted in the land
16 here.

17 At Koloa Landing, at my family's former
18 taro patch, I can count many of Hawaii's 'ohana as
19 relations of mine.

20 I can count all of Kauai as neighbors.

21 I pray consideration and support be given
22 those who oppose this Strategic Target System and any
23 launches from Kauai. Their fears have not been
24 calmed. They're not appeased. Their doubts cannot
25 be silenced with ridicule and shouts. There is too

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR17 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

100

1 much at risk.

2 There are those here who have a moral
3 certainty that the effects and hazards of the test
4 can and would be catastrophic, endangering our
5 precious, small, fragile and unique habitat.

6 There are many topics of concern. Types of
7 environmental issues, ozone depletion, air/water/
8 life systems, threatened whales, airborne toxins,
9 historical site uses of the land, neighbors. Even
10 the ownership of the land. Ninety-nine years since
11 the illegal overthrow of the sovereign government, to
12 say nothing of the consequences of human error. Many
13 of these voices represent groups who are working to
14 defeat a last-ditch struggle.

15 Yet another viewpoint is by serial gut
16 level, intuitive, and not definable by western
17 standards. The military complex is built on systems,
18 mechanistic resources exploited and used, yet it is
19 the way of our 'aina to caretake and nurture and
20 replenish the land. These gut-level feelings is the
21 na'au, the intestines where feelings are.

22 [gut/heart] Hawaiians are big on feelings. They listen
23 to them. That is why the Hawaiian word for
24 enlightenment is na'auau and ignorance is Na'aupo.
25 [enlightenment] [ignorance] These plans of SDI are not consistent with

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 the living spirit of the land. They can destroy
2 irrevocably this land.

3 I beg you to release the people of the
4 Marshall Islands. Give them back their land, their
5 self-determination, their destiny. Restore them and
6 bomb them no more. Bring no SDI tests here. Say no
7 action as the alternative to Star Wars.

8 Ua Mau Ke Ea O Ka 'Aina I Ka Pono.

[The life of the land is perpetuated in righteousness.]

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: If I could ask people to
11 move away from the exit doors and please take seats
12 again.

13 Fred Jager.

OR18

14 MR. FRED JAGER: Good evening.

15 For the record, my name is Fred Jager;
16 that's J A G E R. I'm a full-time resident, along
17 with my wife Diane, on the Island of Kauai, State of
18 Hawaii.

19 I come here tonight to support those before
20 me and those after me that are opposed to the
21 Strategic Target System and make a plea for those on
22 Ebeye that could not be here tonight.

23 After reading the Draft EIS, I can only say
24 that it is misleading and self-serving. The same
25 people that came up with the conclusion that the EA

2

1

1 was adequate and suggested that the STARS program
2 would not have any significant impact did the EIS.
3 This is definitely not the independent EIS we were
4 assured by Senator Inouye to have received.

5 If you went to a doctor and were told that
6 you had an inoperable condition and you wanted a
7 second opinion, would you go back to the same doctor?
8 I think not.

9 The Army's prime purpose was to appease us
10 here on Kauai. I quote from the Draft EIS. The
11 director cited his reasons for his decision, the
12 importance of maintaining and enhancing a positive
13 relationship with the citizens of Kauai and Hawaii
14 and allaying public concerns. Well, this is one
15 citizen you've failed to allay.

16 Since the EA and after the EIS was issued,
17 I had the opportunity to view the video "Home on the
18 Range," your proposed impact area, the Kwajalein
19 Atoll. Although you'll probably tell me the EIS is
20 not addressing the Kwajalein Atoll and that this
21 program is not directly responsible for the less than
22 humane conditions on Ebeye, it's a fact this project
23 will only serve to perpetuate the inhumane treatment
24 of man by man.

25 How can we ever have a positive respect for

2

OR18 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

103

1 a group that would even consider being any part of
2 the continuance of this atrocity to fellow humans? I
3 cannot understand how a country as great as the
4 United States of American can commit this
5 compassionless treatment and expect the rest of the
6 world to listen to us when we condemn these like
7 actions.

8 This really made me think of how out of
9 phase our priorities are when I read and heard and am
10 hearing still this evening my fellow citizens falsely
11 worry that the base might close if the STARS program
12 is lost and not the slightest concern for a fellow
13 islanders quality of life.

14 The Berlin Wall came down because of
15 people, not rockets. Communism replaced democracy
16 because of people, not rockets. Apartheid was
17 defeated in South Africa because of people, not
18 rockets.

19 I am truly embarrassed by our country's
20 actions.

21 Mahalo.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: Sharon Pomroy.

OR19

24 MS. SHARON POMROY: My name is Sharon
25 Pomroy. I'm a native Hawaiian. I live here on

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR19 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

104

1 Kauai.

2 My ancestors Kai'apa'apa came from Niihau.
3 My ancestors Ka'i Na'ikae came from Niihau. My
4 ancestors Pukui came from the Big Island.

5 And I am here to speak tonight on an issue
6 that the Army refuses to acknowledge.

7 I believe fully these missiles will be
8 launched. So I do not think you will allow us to
9 stop your project. You will listen, but I believe
10 these missiles will go.

11 It has always been my contention that the
12 job of every person out here in a yellow shirt is
13 protected, that they have their jobs on that base.

14 But it has been my contention that that
15 land that the base sits on belongs to the kanaka
16 maoli, the native people of Hawaii.

17 (Applause.)

18 MS. SHARON POMROY: I want to see
19 repatriations made to the kanaka maoli. When you
20 launch a missile, give us a cut.
(indigenous Hawaiian)

21 (Laughter.)

22 MS. SHARON POMROY: Because there are
23 Hawaiians who work at PMRF who are fortunate. But
24 for every Hawaiian who works at PMRF, there are ten
25 Hawaiians who are on welfare. They are waiting to

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 get onto their homeland. Give them the money that is
2 owed to them through the United States Government,
3 who illegally overthrew our nation. Hawaii was never
4 conquered. We were overthrown.

5 And we stand now asking for justice. Not
6 for something that is not ours. We're asking for
7 what is ours. Give it back to us. Help us to
8 improve our Hawaiian homeland. Help us to get the
9 Hawaiian people off of welfare. Help us to educate
10 our Hawaiian people with all this money that you guys
11 are going to be making. Make it good for everybody.
12 Not just for the United States. Not just for the
13 military.

14 Take this money that you people are going
15 to be making, five to eight million dollars per
16 launch, help the people, help the nine thousand
17 people who live in the Marshall Islands on a piece of
18 land the size of Ala Moana Shopping Center. Could
19 you take every person who lives in Lihue and force
20 them to live on an island the size of Ala Moana
21 Shopping Center, that is no more than six feet high?

22 Give us the money. Help us to become true
23 citizens. We are not wards of the United States. We
24 don't want to be. But the United States forces
25 Hawaiians to be wards. Give us the respect we

1 deserve.

2 Thank you.

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. MICHAELSON: Charlene Ulii-Caster.

5 Please state your name.

6 OR20

MS. CHARLENE ULII-CASTER: My name is

7 Charlene Ulii-Caster. And I too am employed at the
8 Pacific Missile Range Facility at Barking Sands.

9 This Naval base is a great asset to the
10 communities of the west side and for the entire
11 island of Kauai. When people start attacking the
12 programs that we have at PMRF, they are also
13 attacking the base as a whole.

14 As one who works out there every day, I
15 know that the programs carried out at the base are
16 done so with the greatest possible safety and with a
17 great concern for the environment. I am confident
18 that the STARS program can be accomplished just as
19 safely as the many other programs we have carried out
20 for the past twenty-eight years.

21 I am of native Hawaiian heritage and am
22 just as concerned about the environment as those who
23 are against the program. The Draft Environmental
24 Impact Statement shows that this program would not
25 only comply with all environmental laws, but will go

1 even further to ensure safety and protect the
2 environment.

3 When people review this document, I ask
4 everyone to also think about the human environment.
5 There are many husbands and wives who work at PMRF
6 with families to support. We are proud of where we
7 earn our living, and we are grateful for the positive
8 impact that this base has on our community.

9 We do not want this program killed because
10 of loud, unwarranted protests. We want this program
11 to be carried out.

12 I know PMRF, and I believe that this
13 program can and will be accomplished safely and
14 without significant impact on the environment.

15 Mahalo.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Next up will be Ken
18 Carlson, followed by Richard Stong, John A. Love,
19 Averiet Soto, and Richard Irwin.

20 If you'd state your name, please.

OR21

21 MR. KEN CARLSON: My name is Ken Carlson.

22 Kauai has value beyond the jobs and income
23 provided by the Strategic Target System. The
24 qualities I refer to cannot be measured, but are
25 apparent to any resident or visitor to the island.

1 Words like "pristine" and "magical" might describe
2 them.

3 Accidents do happen. And the effect of an
4 accident in the launching of twenty-year-old Polaris
5 missiles might so compromise the rare qualities of
6 this island that the residents and tourists would no
7 longer care to spend their time here. What then
8 would be left of Kauai's economy and all the jobs and
9 the tourism industry?

10 The escalation of the use of the land
11 around Mana by the military has continued since 1941,
12 when the acting governor leased the land to the U.S.
13 Army for bombing purposes. Now, more than fifty
14 years later, the U.S. Army's Strategic Defense
15 Command plans to add the Strategic Target System to
16 the list of military systems used at PMRF.

17 In this post-cold-war period, further
18 testing of weapons systems which would escalate the
19 offensive ability of the military in the name of
20 defense is not what is needed at Mana.

21 The scoping process for this EIS did not
22 include the intangibles which make Kauai unique.
23 There has been no consideration of the value of the
24 Nohili Dunes area to the native Hawaiians. The
25 remains of those buried in the Dunes were considered,

1 but only to the extent of mitigating the effects of
2 fire or explosions over the Dune.

3 Additionally, the scoping process failed to
4 consider the area of the ownership of the land. That
5 land is a part of the Crown Lands owned by the native
6 Hawaiians, and a portion is under the control of the
7 Hawaiian Homes Commission.

8 The fact that the leases of Hawaiian
9 homelands by administrative orders was declared
10 illegal by the Hawaii Supreme Court could affect the
11 future lease of this land. The fact that the
12 Hawaiian Homes Commission may consider not releasing
13 their land to the Army, may instead lease it to the
14 native Hawaiians, could also affect the continued use
15 of the property for SDI. When you consider these
16 facts, the conclusions reached about alternative
17 sites for the program would be different.

18 The transportation of the liquid hydrazine
19 fuel is to come through Port Allen rather than
20 Nawiliwili. This lessens the potential effect of
21 spill or explosion, but it by no means eliminates it.
22 Any spill of hydrazine would create a cancer epidemic
23 in those persons, animals and fish exposed to the
24 tiniest quantities.

25 The fact that portions of the beach

5

6

7

8

1 fronting PMRF would be closed for 56 days is not
2 considered as significant. When this closure time is
3 added to the other programs at PMRF which causes the
4 beach to be closed to the public, the result is
5 significant to those who want to use the beaches for
6 recreation, fishing or surfing.

7 It was the desire to safeguard the rights
8 of fisherman which caused the acting governor in 1941
9 to include restrictions on the lease. Those
10 restrictions prevented any closing of the beaches to
11 fishermen except during bombing exercises. That
12 condition of the lease will be violated further with
13 the SDI's 56 days of closing.

14 In summary, your EIS document is more
15 concerned with the benefit to the local economy than
16 to the sensitive environment of Kauai. There are
17 always those who will justify any action or program
18 because it saves jobs.

19 SDI will have little effect on the jobs or
20 the economics of Kauai unless a disaster happens.
21 Then the effect would be so significant that the
22 hotels and restaurants would be vacant.

23 The scoping process did not cover the areas
24 of cultural sensitivity or attending the status of
25 the lease of lands. If it did, other alternative

OR21 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

111

1 sites would look a lot better than Kauai.

2 I'm personally opposed to SDI at this time
3 when people all over the world are finally raising
4 their hands --

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Sir, you can hand in your
6 comments. Sir, your written comments can be handed
7 in for the record.

8 MR. KEN CARLSON: One more sentence.

9 MR. MICHAELSON: One more sentence.

10 MR. KEN CARLSON: This program is
11 scientifically impossible, wastes money, favors the
12 military hardware suppliers in this country, and
13 escalates man's ability to precisely pinpoint
14 targets, thus raising the ability to wage war and
15 undermine peace.

16 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Shut up.

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

18 (Applause.)

19 MR. MANGUSO: I think that sentence has my
20 vote for the longest sentence I've ever heard.

21 But I appreciate the comments.

22 I just wanted to make one quick comment for
23 the purposes of clarification.

24 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Bag it.

25 MR. MANGUSO: Somebody slipped me a note,

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR21 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

112

1 and I'm trying to read the note as I'm talking.

2 But the simple fact is that, you know, we
3 still are committed to transporting the liquid
4 propellants by means other than over public roads.

5 So I just wanted to make that clear, from
6 the comments that were made.

7 And there was a questionable conclusion on
8 cancer epidemic resulting from the minutest
9 quantities of hydrazine.

10 Thank you.

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. Richard Stong.

12 Would you please try to stick to the
13 three-minute limit. I'd appreciate it.

14 OR22 MR. RICHARD STONG: My name is Richard
15 Stong, S T O N G.

16 I feel a little handicapped this evening
17 because someone referred earlier that the major
18 representatives are not here.

19 In a sense -- and this is not to be taken
20 personally -- you people are ordertakers. You take
21 orders from the Pentagon. And so we in a sense are
22 speaking to ourselves. You realize that.

23 Presumably the EIS can measure the safety
24 factor of the proposed rocket launches on Kauai and
25 it can assess various environmental factors. But it

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 cannot measure what Senator Reed refers to as the
2 immeasurable impact. In these allotted three
3 minutes, I wish to speak directly to this
4 immeasurable impact; which, simply put, is the risk
5 of impairing this island's very spirit, that which is
6 best personified by what we like to call the aloha
7 spirit.

8 Many years ago, before making Kauai my
9 home, I was arrested in California. I would not have
10 been particularly concerned if the military had
11 chosen Lompoc or Vandenberg as a test site for
12 launching their STARS rockets, or anywhere else, for
13 that matter. I would not have cared.

14 But with Kauai, there is a difference. And
15 the difference is this: On June 14th, 1990, when the
16 STARS launch program was in its initial planning
17 phases at PMRF, the military held a public meeting in
18 Kekaha. Perhaps some of you there recall that
19 meeting.

20 After listening to many of the testimonies
21 presented, it became apparent to me that none touched
22 on this very vital question what Reed now refers to
23 as immeasurable impact.

24 I had not really intended to speak that
25 evening. But I did. And here's what I said. It was

1 essentially this. The Island of Kauai is a sacred
2 land, and it has been held in trust by God, through
3 eons and eons of time. Some believe that Kauai may
4 have been the original Garden of Eden. Certainly it
5 is not by physical beauty that Kauai is designated as
6 the Garden Island. It is the aloha spirit that such
7 a name embodies. We the citizens of this sacred land
8 today are not to violate that trust, and we have the
9 responsibility to not allow it to be desecrated.

10 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry, sir. Your time
11 is up. Could you hand that in, please.

12 MR. RICHARD STONG: May I finish?

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Well, no. Actually, we
14 need to move on.

15 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Thank you.

16 MR. MICHAELSON: If you wouldn't mind
17 putting that into the record, please.

18 (Applause.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me, Mr. Stong. If
20 you would hand that into the hearing assistant,
21 everything you had planned to say that couldn't fit
22 into the three minutes will be placed into the
23 record.

24 MR. RICHARD STONG: I'll mail it in.

25 MR. MICHAELSON: You'll mail it? That's

OR22 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

115

1 fine. Thank you.

2 I'll point out that anything that anyone
3 does not have the chance to finish saying because
4 they're running over the three minutes, if it's in a
5 prepared statement we would like you to please hand
6 it in to the hearing assistant.

7 Thank you, Mr. Lusk.

8 It will be entered into the record and it
9 will be given the same consideration as any oral
10 comments you make tonight. Thank you.

11 In the interest of time, we need to move on
12 to the next speakers. The next speaker up -- and I
13 apologize for not saying these in advance -- are John
14 A. Love, Averiet Soto, Richard Irwin, I believe
15 Sharon Sue Prater, Gary Slater, and Mimsey Bouret,
16 who is reading for Adam Horowitz.

17 Is John A. Love here?

18 Thank you, Mr. Love.

OR23

19 MR. JOHN LOVE: Good evening. My name is
20 John Love.

21 My wife and I retired here because we love
22 the environment. That environment includes all of
23 the God-given things in nature. It also includes
24 freedom, peace and prosperity.

25 We urge the people of Kauai to actively

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR23 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

116

1 support STARS.

2 My believes are based on experience and
3 history. I graduated from MIT in '58 and spent the
4 next thirty-three years designing space systems.

5 I've held senior engineering and management
6 positions on many spacecraft programs, including four
7 SDI systems. Why SDI, GPALS and STARS? We all wish
8 for peace.

9 Recent world changes tend to make us feel
10 more secure. However, control of huge stockpiles of
11 military equipment is uncertain. Dictatorships can
12 spring up overnight if the promises of freedom fail.
13 Many third world countries already have weapons of
14 mass destruction and are hungry for more.

15 There are wars now, and history tells us
16 there will be more. We don't know where or when.
17 Who could have predicted two years ago that we would
18 be in Desert Storm, and who could have predicted the
19 stunning impact of technology on saving American
20 lives and achieving swift victory.

21 There is no doubt that future aggressors
22 will have missiles armed with terrible warheads.
23 Although Kauai is an unlikely target, we have the
24 duty to support freedom. SDI and GPALS could provide
25 an impressive level of defense if employed today.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR23 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

117

1 STARS is needed to develop technology to make those
2 systems less expensive and even more effective.

3 The EIS is thorough and professional, the
4 best I've read. Yet when you voice your concerns,
5 the experts do not give you absolute guarantees. We
6 all know that death and taxes are the only sure
7 things in life.

8 I'd like to offer a different view based on
9 history. The natural environments around Cape
10 Canaveral and Vandenberg are different but no less
11 fragile than here. They are doing just fine after
12 forty years and a thousand launches, most huge
13 compared to STARS.

14 The space launch safety record for the
15 general public has been outstanding. There had been
16 some tragic ground handling and test accidents, like
17 the Apollo I fire. None involve the public.

18 There were many launch failures,
19 particularly in the early years when we were
20 learning. We had the Challenger disaster. But as
21 far as I can determine, no other person has even been
22 injured as a result of a U.S. space launch. Even
23 with the terror of Challenger, the public was safe.
24 We are far more at risk on Kauai's highways than
25 anything associated with STARS.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR23 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

118

1 I urge patriotic support for STARS, which
2 can help guarantee the freedom which allows the
3 peace, and it can help bring prosperity our beloved
4 island.

5 Thank you.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. MICHAELSON: Averiet Soto.

8 OR24 MR. AVERIET SOTO: My name is Averiet Soto.
9 I'm from Kalaeo.

10 Two years ago, Captain Tom McFeely, then
11 commanding officer of PMRF, said that if STARS did
12 not proceed, it would not affect the base at all. I
13 did not agree with his assessment then, nor do I
14 agree with that statement now.

15 In the STARS EIS executive summary, under
16 "Alternatives," you state that, quote, "Under the no
17 action alternative, PMRF and KTF would continue to
18 perform its fleet training and other missile testing
19 missions. Selection of the no action alternative
20 would result in no significant impacts on Kauai."

21 As is evident tonight, all future missile
22 launches will come under intense scrutiny.

23 I don't think your opponents will stop with
24 STARS. The fact is, all future missions at PMRF are
25 in jeopardy. I firmly believe that test and

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR24 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

119

1 evaluation programs are an integral part of PMRF's
2 future. If they go away, PMRF itself will be reduced
3 to a level of no significance.

4 The potential loss of jobs and all the
5 effects thereof will have a tremendous socio-economic
6 impact to many west siders. I consider this very
7 significant, and strongly urge you to explore the
8 effects of the no action alternative further.

9 Let me also point out that in June of 1990,
10 at the Kekaha Neighborhood Center, many of the same
11 people speaking tonight looked the military straight
12 in the face and said we need more information. And I
13 agree they did. We need an EIS.

14 Others cited treaty violations.

15 A few were truthful and said "We don't care
16 what you tell us, we won't believe you. We don't
17 want it."

18 Many who oppose STARS simply don't
19 understand the system. Others simply choose not to
20 understand it. They want to be heard but do not want
21 to listen.

22 And these people, these same people went to
23 Senator Inouye and looked him straight in the face
24 and said we need an EIS, help us. I wonder how
25 Senator Inouye feels today when he realizes that an

2

OR24 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

120

1 EIS is just not going to satisfy them.

2 If this program had started ten years ago,
3 what would be the effects on Kauai today? What would
4 be the effects on the spirit of Kauai?

5 It seems to me that the increases in crime
6 over the last ten years, the increased traffic and
7 the worsening well-being of our children today are
8 more significant impacts, more detrimental than four
9 STARS launches a year.

10 Test programs can work if it's done safely.
11 And I know the people at PMRF who work this program
12 will be the first to tell you that safety is the
13 number one concern.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Richard Irwin.

17 OR25 MR. RICHARD IRWIN: My name is Richard
18 Irwin, spelled with an I,

19 Colonel Manguso, Mr. Gallien, thank you for
20 the opportunity to offer testimony on the STARS Draft
21 EIS.

22 I'm a retired Navy veteran, employed at
23 PMRF. I am also a veteran of the cold war. A good
24 part of my military career was spent in daily contact
25 with communist bloc forces. I monitored their

1 strategic missile weapons testing programs. I was
2 there as their multiple re-entry vehicles came
3 screaming through the skies, like fireballs from
4 hell.

5 The simulated thermonuclear detonations of
6 these test weapons was a frightening thing to
7 witness. It was chilling to realize these events
8 simulated the incineration of millions of people.

9 Because of these experiences, I know that
10 the GPALS and STARS programs are vital to the
11 nation's security.

12 And I might add, whether or not PMRF is a
13 target, Kauai cannot escape the destruction that
14 Pearl Harbor will suffer from a nuclear attack.

15 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Bikini Island.

16 MR. RICHARD IRWIN: I feel the DEIS
17 inadequately addresses a negative impact on the
18 nation's defense if the no action alternative is
19 followed. The STARS program is vital to the nation's
20 security, more so in this era of uncontrolled nuclear
21 proliferation.

22 A cold war victory did not dispel the
23 nuclear gene. The Soviet Union is fragmented and
24 bankrupt, but in its ashes still lie the seeds of
25 Armageddon, seeds that, left unattended, will surely

1 scatter to even more threatening fields.

2 The Chinese have advanced air technology,
3 with capable ICBM and SLBM delivery systems. We live
4 in a world in which nearly every nation that wants a
5 nuclear weapon has them.

6 Even designing a nuclear weapon, once the
7 most closely guarded of secrets, is not a difficult
8 task. What's classified today is how to build a good
9 weapon, not how to build a weapon.

10 While the Strategic Defense Initiatives
11 GPALS program cannot defend against all methods of
12 nuclear weapons delivery, it holds the best hope of
13 rendering ballistic missiles useless.

14 I therefore urge you to re-address and
15 re-emphasize this issue in a no action alternative.

16 Thank you.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: We were doing pretty well
19 there for a while. I don't know whether it's the
20 lateness of the hour that's helping people become a
21 little less tolerant.

22 But if I could ask again that you withhold
23 your comments and expressions in between speaker
24 remarks rather than during, out of respect for
25 everyone, I'd appreciate it.

OR26

3/24/92 - Tuesday

123

Next up would be Sharon Sue Prater.

MS. SHARON PRATER: My name is Sharon Prater, and I live in Wainiha.

This is to the Federal Government of the United States of American and the United States military, copy to the United Nations, regarding the space based nuclear weapons systems and environmental impacts, also known as no more bombs or contaminants in the Pacific.

Let's talk about the Pacific and its people, its lands, its waters and its life policy.

Pacific means, according to Webster's Dictionary, to lessen conflict, conciliatory, having a soothing effect, peace.

Pacific policy stresses enjoyment of peace as a way of life and often implies absense of all aggressive intent.

The United States military has taken over many lands in the Pacific Ocean. Beloved Hawaii, look what has happened in less than 100 years. Disease, fear, pollution, pesticides, chemicals that are destroying.

Look what happened to Kahoolawe, just for the testing of wargames weapons. Her springs of fresh water were the first to be bombed and

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR26 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

124

destroyed, and lands poisoned and creatures killed.

What about Johnson Island under U.S. protection and located very close to Hawaii? It has become the world's toxic waste dump. What about the Marianas and the Caroline Islands under U.S. trust? Is the world's deepest trench still being filled with toxins?

The United States of America became trustee to many more Pacific lands after World War II. And as the World Encyclopedia states, a trustee is expected to keep or manage the other people's property carefully.

Look what has happened to the Pacific Marshall Islands. Two atom bombs were exploded just to test the extent of damage and loss of life at Bikini Atoll 1946. One bomb exploded over land and one atom bomb was exploded beneath the Pacific Ocean.

The terrible explosions and deadly rays released by the bombs killed all the plants and animals on Bikini and surrounding areas. The people had been removed from their home island.

Another Marshall Island -- I'm sorry, I don't know how to pronounce it -- Enewetak, was used by the U.S. military to test the hydrogen bomb. The force of that bomb was so great that it destroyed the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR26 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

125

1 island and made the waters around it radioactive and
2 extremely dangerous. The people had been relocated.
3 What do you think happened to all the ocean life?

4 Now Kwajalein, only 2,500 miles from
5 Hawaii, has been and continues to be bombarded by
6 Star Wars bombs just to test, of course, the
7 capability of destruction.

8 The people of the Pacific have cried out to
9 stop the needless death and destruction of the
10 Pacific homelands and people's lives. The Pacific
11 answers.

12 The United States of American cannot
13 continue to kill physically, mentally or spiritually
14 our brothers and sisters and lay to waste our lands
15 and waters.

16 Stop the wargames of power and money. Stop
17 the abuse of your trusteeship. Stop playing with our
18 lives, our children's children's lives. The Pacific
19 is not to be used as a guinea pig by any country.

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Miss Prater, your time is
21 up.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: Gary Slater, please.

OR27

24 MR. GARY SLATER: Well, gentlemen, I read
25 the whole book. I think most people probably got

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR27 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

126

1 bogged down in the hydrazine.

2 I got all the way to the end of your
3 conclusion on tourism. After acknowledging the great
4 importance of tourism to Kauai's economy, and after
5 acknowledging in the book the devastating effect that
6 a natural disaster like Hurricane Iwa had on the
7 island, you jump to this conclusion, and I quote:
8 The chance of an accident, however, is extremely
9 remote, and unlikely, in any case, to affect tourism.

10 Now, that statement is completely
11 unsubstantiated by the text.

12 In your final version of this EIS, I wish
13 you to consult the experts, the big advertising and
14 promotion houses in Honolulu. And I want to see
15 numbers in here, dollar amounts of loss that we can
16 anticipate if there's an explosion, either
17 accidentally or intentionally, as you call it, early
18 termination, and this explosion shows nationally on
19 CNN.

20 People come here because they have a
21 perception of Kauai: unspoiled natural beauty. Your
22 first launch will severely diminish that perception.
23 And an explosion as you describe in your book here,
24 raining down flaming debris that you say can be put
25 out by firemen, will cost this island dearly.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 But that is why in your Final EIS, I wish
2 you to give serious consideration to placing a bond
3 for demonstrable losses that could easily exceed a
4 billion dollars.

5 Regarding pollution. In this text, you
6 compare the pollution that you will cause in minute
7 to that naturally occurring or just occurring in the
8 world in a period of a year.

9 In the Final EIS, I want you to make a more
10 reasonable comparison of what you'll make in minutes
11 to what occurs now on Kauai in the period of a month.

12 Now, how does this happen? I'm sure you
13 were brave young men full of honesty, ideals and
14 integrity when you signed up years ago. And now
15 you've been reduced to sort of a corporate salesman.

16 If this program does not work, you'll be
17 further crippling the economy of this nation, wasting
18 billions of dollars. If it does work, and you can
19 shoot missiles at people and they can't shoot them
20 back, you'll have instant world domination. It's
21 like something out of a James Bond novel, and you're
22 Goldfinger.

23 Now, I believe you men know this --

24 MR. MICHAELSON: Sir, your time is up.

25 MR. GARY SLATER: Thank you very much.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Again, for those people
3 who are unable to finish their comments within the
4 three minutes time, if you can hand it in to the
5 hearing assistant, it is entered into the record.

6 After Gary Slater, we have Mimsey Bouret
7 reading for Adam Horowitz. And after that will be
8 Gary Sample and Linda Magee.

9 Mimsey Bouret.

10 Please state your name.

11 OR28 MS. MIMSEY BOURET: Thank you. My name is
12 Mimsey Bouret, and I'm reading a letter from Adam J.
13 Horowitz. This is to the U.S. Army Strategic Defense
14 Command and the citizens of the Island of Kauai.

15 As producer and director of the documentary
16 film "Home on the Range," I have had the opportunity
17 to travel extensively throughout the Marshall Islands
18 and witness firsthand the cultural and environmental
19 devastation caused by United States strategic weapons
20 testing.

21 My film centers primarily on the effects of
22 ongoing missile testing at Kwajalein. But during the
23 course of production, I also visited Bikini Atoll and
24 met many of the displaced Bikini Islanders who have
25 become known as the nuclear nomads of the Pacific.

1 In 1946 the Bikinians were told that the
2 atomic bomb was being tested on their island for the
3 good of mankind, and they were led to believe that
4 they would be returned to their homes.

5 But after twenty-five atomic and
6 thermonuclear bomb detonations, Bikini Atoll is
7 completely radioactive and will be unsafe for human
8 habitation for generations to come.

9 The U.S. military began missile testing at
10 Kwajalein Atoll in 1960, and since that time, have
11 evicted most of the islanders from their traditional
12 homeland and turned a tropical paradise into a
13 nuclear missile test range and practice ground for
14 World War III.

15 Despite the end of the cold war, missile
16 and Star Wars testing at Kwajalein goes on. And the
17 U.S. Army proposes to expand the testing by launching
18 missiles from the Island of Kauai in addition to the
19 ongoing launches from Vandenberg in California.

20 The military has said that the additional
21 testing from Kauai will have no significant
22 environmental impact. They have shown that they will
23 do anything to further their programs without concern
24 for human and environmental consequences.

25 The Bikinians have lost their homeland

1 forever. Ten thousand Kwajalein Islanders are
2 crowded onto a 65-acre island that has become a slum,
3 with conditions approaching those of a concentration
4 camp.

5 Like the people of Kauai, they were told
6 that missile testing would not have any negative
7 effect. But their homelands are off limits. Their
8 culture and traditions have been destroyed. And
9 their future appears bleak.

10 The U.S. Government has been embarrassed
11 into trying to improve the living conditions of the
12 Kwajalein landowners. But the damage is too great
13 and the problems too severe for Uncle Sam to mitigate
14 anymore.

15 The military always promises that their
16 activities will not have any negative effect. But
17 now in our own country, we are left with Hanford,
18 Washington and Savannah River, Georgia, two of the
19 most contaminated places on earth.

20 We have seen thousands of Americans
21 contaminated by atmospheric nuclear bomb testing in
22 Nevada. We have seen Rocky Flats, the nuclear bomb
23 factory in Colorado, closed down and investigated by
24 the FBI for their flagrant and deadly abuse of the
25 environment and the local inhabitants and their lies

OR28 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

131

1 about the extent of the pollution there.

2 The military cannot be trusted. Missile
3 testing at Kauai will surely have negative effects on
4 our Garden Island that cannot even be predicted.

5 The military, who has been entrusted to
6 protect this country, has destroyed countless places
7 and countless lives in the name of national security.

8 Their philosophy was best summed up by
9 General Westmorland, talking about a small village in
10 Vietnam --

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Your time is up. I'm
12 sorry.

13 MS. MIMSEY BOURET: -- when he said "We had
14 to destroy it in order to save it."

15 Stop this. Please.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Gary Sample.

18 Please state your name for the record.

OR29

19 MR. GARY SAMPLE: Hi. My name is Gary
20 Sample. I'm 44 years old, and I've lived on this
21 island for ten years.

22 I'd like to underscore this one sentence in
23 the DEIS on page 2. It says under the no action
24 alternative, PMRF and KTF would continue to perform
25 its fleet training and other missile test emissions.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR29 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

132

1 Selection of the no action alternative
2 would result in no significant impacts on the island.

3 Now, that seems to be the only sentence in
4 this draft that I believe and the employees at PMRF
5 seem not to believe. It seems someone has introduced
6 some fear in them that if they don't do SDI, that
7 they won't have any job out there.

8 Now, I don't understand why things are
9 going to change significantly. They've been doing
10 this for years and years, I imagine. They will
11 continue.

12 So this whole thing seems to be about fear
13 of losing jobs. And I don't think they're going to
14 lose them. I mean, you say they won't lose them.

15 I'm opposed to SDI and STARS. I don't want
16 to see old, dangerous missiles launched off of our
17 west shores. The reasons are simple. We as a nation
18 cannot afford it. We're broke, folks.

19 Our island economy and lifestyles would be
20 destroyed with just one explosion. People don't
21 vacation in a stress-ridden environment of rocket
22 launches and explosions.

23 That EIS draft is a slanted term paper
24 without footnotes.

25 The worst-case scenario, according to the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 EIS, would be that a rocket that would be headed
2 inland would be exploded within 3.5 seconds with no
3 significant environmental impact. I don't buy it.
4 3.5 seconds is not very much time.

5 Besides that, you have to decide where it's
6 going and if it really is a threat to anything.

7 I don't think you have -- I don't mean to
8 question your job integrity -- but I don't think you
9 have employees that are going to react that quickly
10 to a rocket headed toward the interior of our island
11 and which would destroy our Alakai Swamp on
12 Waialeale.

13 And rockets do explode, especially old
14 ones. There were a couple of explosions at
15 Vandenberg after the Discovery exploded.

16 Nor do I believe that SDI will stop at
17 launching only forty Polaris missiles there. This
18 will only open the door to more launches. And
19 they'll continue until there is a serious accident.

20 And then -- and I'm being facetious -- we
21 will have no alternative economy. We will all have
22 to go to work for PMRF. And then we could all wear
23 yellow shirts, and we can all be united in destroying
24 the rest of the world.

25 (Applause.)

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Linda Magee is our next
2 speaker. She will be followed by Tim Andres, Cheryl
3 Saunders, Keith Robinson and Gary Benoit.

4 OR30 MS. LINDA MAGEE: My name is Linda Magee.

5 I have read the EIS, and I'd like to save
6 that portion of my testimony for writing.

7 Tonight I would just like to tell you that
8 I am opposed to the use of my tax dollars to create
9 something for the purposes of blowing it up and
10 dropping it in the ocean.

11 I want my tax dollars to be spent to
12 improve the quality of life for the people of Kauai
13 and the rest of the United States. As long as we
14 have people who are homeless, hungry and sick, those
15 should be our priorities.

16 This country does not have limitless
17 resources. We are as a nation billions of dollars in
18 debt. The biggest threat to this country is that we
19 will fail to care about the homeless, the hungry and
20 the sick.

21 I have a great fear that this country will
22 be destroyed, not by an attack from another country,
23 but by deterioration from within.

24 We cannot allow our children to attend
25 school in termite-ridden classrooms. And we cannot

OR30 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

135

1 allow our highway system to deteriorate into
2 potholes.

3 We can create a better world for ourselves,
4 but we have to invest our resources to create and not
5 destroy.

6 Thank you.

7 (Applause.)

OR31

8 MR. TIM ANDRES: My name is Tim Andres.

9 We know anything that destroys more of our
10 ozone layer is destroying America. Knowing this and
11 living with it undermines our integrity and our
12 well-being.

13 There's a great spirit it in the heart of
14 America. It's the spirit of our ancestors, it's of
15 ourselves and of those to come.

16 In the hearts of every American is the
17 spirit of the Europeans who sought to live freely and
18 build a just society.

19 In the heart of every American is the
20 spirit of the original dwellers on these lands, who
21 felt the presence of the Creator on the earth and
22 lived accordingly.

23 In the heart of every American is the
24 spirit of an African, who, taken into slavery,
25 learned that no power is greater than his will to

1

OR31 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

136

1 live.

2 The unrelenting force of nature to support
3 human life in its effort to evolve and to pass
4 through our own self-deceptions and physical
5 degradation is miraculous. It's inviolable and it
6 grows stronger.

7 To support all life and to be supported by
8 all that lives, this is the premise that underscores
9 our choices here tonight.

10 We know any plan which uses our collective
11 resources to build weapons is a plan that perceives
12 and promotes the possibility of the destruction of
13 life, and that this plan continues to see an
14 opportunity for private contractors to be involved in
15 a mega business for profit with public money.

16 Taking the trillions of dollars the good
17 people of this country have gathered together and in
18 a terrible conflagration of waste direct this
19 potential for great good to no good at all is a
20 travesty of the spirit of this nation.

21 We are not a nation of murderers, nor the
22 potential victims of some ill-perceived threat. We
23 are a nation of families and friends and co-workers.
24 We are working in each of our own lives to become
25 healthy and to contribute to the benefit of the whole

2

1 country and indeed our world.

2 We need leadership now to refocus all our
3 efforts into life-sustaining national priorities, to
4 clean up industry and to preserve and conserve the
5 very things that keep us all alive. This is for you
6 and I and all our children. To support all that
7 lives. And to be supported by all that lives.

8 I think there are the tremendous
9 opportunities for the military to be employed,
10 re-engineering all of our systems and revamping our
11 nation's damaged resources. I think there's lots of
12 work for everybody in that field.

13 I'm raising a family. I wish I had one of
14 your shirts. I'd trade you my ribbon for one.

15 It's hard rolling one month into the next.

16 And I don't think this thing should be on
17 the backs of these people. And I don't think it is.

18 Thank you.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Cheryl Saunders.

21 OR32 MS. CHERYL SAUNDERS: Good evening. My
22 name is Cheryl Ann Leina'ano Letario Saunders. And I
23 am a concerned west side citizen and native Kauaian.
24 I have lived on the west side all of my life.

25 PMRF has been in existence for almost

3

1 thirty years, if not more, and we have not
2 experienced any catastrophe in the existing strategic
3 operations presently ongoing.

4 I want to address Dr. Ludgren's comment
5 that PMRF and STARS are separate. I disagree.

6 The U.S. Government provides a majority of
7 the funding necessary to operate PMRF. If the
8 Government is prohibited from functioning at PMRF,
9 they could choose to terminate operations. This
10 decision will have an adverse effect on Kauai's
11 economy, and not to mention be devastating to those
12 that lose their jobs.

13 I have concerns about the environment and
14 the possibility of accidents. However, accidents can
15 happen anywhere and at any time. We should put an
16 equal amount of concern to make safer our highways,
17 where more accidents occur.

18 We are fortunate that PMRF provides highly
19 technical jobs that make the local west side people
20 competitive in today's job market.

21 My immediate concern is continued
22 employment. Who will pay our mortgages? Who will
23 feed and clothe us? I well may sound dramatic, but
24 this could happen if our jobs are taken away.

25 I have worked too hard and too long to join

1

2

1 some of my opposition at the welfare office and food
2 stamp line. I work hard to pay taxes, and I want my
3 tax dollars to support continued national defense
4 safety.

5 My brothers and sisters of PMRF and Kauai
6 Test Facility, join me in my endeavors to protect our
7 jobs for the future of our children.

8 Mahalo.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: After Cheryl Saunders will
11 be Keith Robinson, Gary Benoit, Lenny Siegel and Stan
12 Butler. If these people would come up.

13 Keith Robinson. Is Keith Robinson here?

14 He's coming.

15 I would just mention again, the purpose of
16 reading the names ahead of time is so we can have
17 people -- We do have a reserved section down here for
18 our speakers.

19 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Save my job.

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Are you Mr. Robinson?

21 MR. KEITH ROBINSON: Yes.

22 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry. You are the
23 next speaker. I'm sorry I didn't make that clear.

24 MR. KEITH ROBINSON: The older I get, the
25 more I get struck by the ironic inconsistencies of

1 people's behavior. I've been listening all night to
2 worries about the safety of twenty-year-old vehicles
3 that may fail and of course cause a disaster. Some
4 of our opponents seem to have no objection to riding
5 around in twenty-year-old vehicles that may fly off
6 course and cause a disaster.

7 My name is Keith Robinson. I operate an
8 endangered species reserve in the uplands of west
9 Kauai. I am the person who actually does the work
10 the environmentalists talk about doing. And I do it
11 with my own money and no one else's.

12 I have spent about \$50,000 of my own money
13 in the last few years. I've pulled ten species back
14 from the edge of extinction in the process. If I had
15 given this \$50,000 to the Sierra Club, they probably
16 would have used to it sue somebody.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. KEITH ROBINSON: I have read the STARS
19 project Environmental Impact Statement and have
20 inspected the area around the rocket launch site.

21 My conclusion as an experienced
22 conservation worker is that this project will not
23 cause any significant environmental damage.

24 Furthermore, if in future years this
25 anti-missile defense system should destroy even one

1 or two nuclear missiles before they explode, it will
2 have prevented far more environmental damage than was
3 ever caused by its development.

4 And I would remind everybody here tonight
5 that the possibility of future nuclear wars remains
6 very real. The latest issue of U.S. News and World
7 Report has a cover article detailing the relentless
8 spread of nuclear weapons throughout the third world,
9 particularly in the most unsavory regimes. And both
10 Russia and the Mid East remain heavily armed and
11 highly unstable.

12 But the environmentalists are deliberately
13 ignoring this dangerous reality. Even worse, they
14 are trying to force their irresponsible fantasies on
15 the rest of us.

16 This brings up a point which all Americans
17 should carefully consider. The environmentalist
18 movement is now evolving into what has been called
19 the protest industry. And all industries, including
20 the protest industry, need money to exist.

21 Therefore, in its quest for money and
22 power, the protest industry is constantly looking for
23 what new controversies it can inflame and exploit.

24 The present dispute over the STARS program
25 appears to be just such an issue. The environmental

1 groups appear to be moving rapidly to inflame and
2 exploit it by issuing all sorts of wild claims and
3 unproved statements.

4 I hope that the citizens of Kauai will
5 resist this environmentalist call for a mass hysteria
6 and will instead support the armed forces that
7 protect us all.

8 Last of all, may I say that during the past
9 week, one of the most controversial video
10 documentaries filmed in recent years arrived here on
11 Kauai. It's entitled "Survival in the High North."
12 And it documents in graphic and brutal detail the
13 highly inflammatory and misleading methods that many
14 environmentalist organizations may use to inflame and
15 manipulate public opinion in the news media.

16 Please support our fighting men and the
17 services which protect us all.

18 Thank you and good night.

19 (Applause and boos.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Gary
21 Benoit.

22 OR34 MR. GARY BENOIT: My name is Gary Benoit.
23 The EIS is a piece of military propaganda.
24 Because it was not done by an objective, impartial
25 group, it has no validity in my mind. It was

1 produced to mollify the public into believing there
2 will be no significant impact.

3 If we look at the military's past
4 environmental track record, we can only conclude
5 there will be a significant impact, not only on
6 Kauai, but upon the Marshallese residing on the
7 Island of Ebeye.

8 What the film "Home on the Range" addresses
9 is human rights violations. Something not addressed
10 by the EIS. The squalor, crowdedness, poverty and
11 virtual destruction of an indiginous people's culture
12 by our government incensed me.

13 They are a people without survival skills,
14 without a sense of purpose, dependent on our
15 government for a life which at best is is unbearable.

16 Our government has the audacity to
17 criticize other countries for human rights violations
18 when they have done such atrocious things to the
19 people of the Marshall Islands. And they intend to
20 perpetuate these violations through the STARS
21 launchings.

22 There is a message of hope in the film,
23 however. Inspired by their elderly chieftain, the
24 Marshallese have attempted to reclaim their islands
25 and put a stop to the ongoing ballistic missile and

2

1 Star Wars testing.

2 Motivated by the belief that without the
3 land, that man does not exist, this leader has
4 inspired his people. When asked if he would die for
5 his convictions, he stated that death for good causes
6 is life itself.

7 Let us be inspired by the actions of these
8 islanders. For indeed we share a common goal: the
9 elimination of the STARS program.

10 In exercising one of the freedoms of our
11 democracy, the right to assemble, we the people have
12 taken charge to overcome the forces of death and
13 destruction.

14 There is felt tonight a profound sense of
15 purpose, an intense feeling of solidarity. Engaged
16 in a common endeavor, we should feel a deep sense of
17 connection. Let this moment in time be etched in our
18 memories as being one of the most active, positive
19 and meaningful in our lives.

20 Let this night be remembered as an
21 experience of the deep sense of meaning and inner
22 harmony, a time of inspiration, profound joy and even
23 exhilaration.

24 Let us recollect years hence the pleasures
25 of giving and receiving, of creating and celebrating

211-73

OR34 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

145

1 together, celebrating the victory of our common
2 humanity.

3 For we are victorious in standing together
4 in a common cause, and that cause is the elimination
5 of a program which is expensive, dangerous and
6 unworkable.

7 We the people say no Star Wars on Kauai now
8 or ever.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. GALLIEN: Excuse me one moment.

11 Several times tonight I've heard a
12 reference to the Government preparing its own EIS;
13 and that as being inappropriate, for some reason.

14 The National Environmental Policy Act,
15 which governs preparation of EISs, mandates that the
16 agency concerned with the activity have an integral
17 role in the preparation of this documentation. This
18 is such that the agency will look at the effect of
19 its action prior to making a decision to pursue.

20 In the case with the Strategic Target
21 System EIS, the EIS was prepared with a team which
22 consisted of Navy, Army, the Department of Energy and
23 NASA government scientists working with contract
24 environmental scientists and engineers to provide as
25 adequate an analysis as was possible.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR34 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

146

1 I want to say one more time that the
2 analysis performed was in-depth. A hard look was
3 taken.

4 Thank you.

5 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Lies.

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. The next speaker up
7 is Lenny Siegel.

8 OR35

9 MR. HARRY SALSBERG: My name is Harry
10 Salsburg. I've been asked to read this letter by
11 Lenny Siegel. He's the director and chief researcher
12 of the Pacific Studies Center and the National Toxics
13 Campaign Fund, Military Toxics Project at the Pacific
14 Studies Center.

15 I am pleased to see at last a more detailed
16 document. It helps the review process to have
17 additional data available.

18 I regret, however, that the Army continues
19 to consider the environmental review process a
20 bureaucratic obstacle. Nothing in the document
21 indicates that the Army is willing to reconsider any
22 portion of the Strategic Target System launch program
23 to protect the environment.

24 I have three concerns.

25 One: The Draft EIS does not evaluate the
relationship of the proposed launches to the cleanup

1

2

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 of the existing contamination at the Pacific Missile
2 Range Facility.

3 The defense environmental restoration
4 program annual report for fiscal year 1990 states
5 that three sites are slated for remedial action.
6 That is, they're already contaminated.

7 A proper environmental review should survey
8 Navy installation restoration studies to determine
9 whether the proposed launch pad would spread
10 contamination or interfere with cleanup.

11 It should also determine whether
12 remediation efforts are likely to interfere with the
13 project.

14 Two: The relationship of the project to
15 remediation of munitions contamination should be
16 considered as well.

17 The defense environmental restoration
18 program does not list ordnance ranges until they are
19 slated for closure. Yet across the nation, ranges
20 and proving grounds are littered with munitions waste
21 and unexploded ordnance. Barking Sands, I assume,
22 has its share. In Hawaii alone, serious problems
23 exist at Kahoolawe, Waikane Valley and Pohakuloa.

24 Action must be taken while properties are
25 on military use, to ensure that they can be reopened

1 when the military no longer needs them. Great.

2 The fact that a person or an institution
3 only releases small amounts of hazardous wastes with
4 ozone-depleting compounds does not mean that
5 mitigation is unnecessary.

6 The ozone layer is threatened by a large
7 number of small releases of ozone-depleting
8 compounds, all of which seem minute, but which
9 together have created a global crisis.

10 We don't ignore aerosol cans because each
11 contains only a minuscule amount of gaseous
12 propellant. Yet in the Draft EIS, the Army considers
13 no alternatives to the use of ozone-depleting solid-
14 rocket loaders, or Halon 2402.

15 If we pass laws to prevent private citizens
16 from knowingly polluting the air, why should military
17 projects be exempt? Some of their pollutants are
18 exotic. But that does not justify their release.

19 Sincerely, Lenny Siegel, director, chief
20 researchers of the Military Toxics Project, Pacific
21 Studies Center. Thank you.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: We're scheduled to take a
24 10:30 break, but we are going to go ahead and move on
25 at least through Johnsay Riklon, who is going to be

OR35 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

149

1 making a statement for Stan Butler, Elizabeth
2 Scamahorn and Khiyani Hill. And then we will take a
3 break.

4 So if, I think it's Johnsay Riklon.

5 If you could state your name.

OR36

6 MS. WENDY MITCHELL: My name is Wendy
7 Mitchell, and I'm reading a statement from Johnsay
8 Riklon, who is a citizen of the Marshall Islands.

9 I am really overwhelmed by the position
10 that the people of Kauai have taken on the STARS EDX
11 missiles program.

12 I would like to express on behalf of some
13 Kwajalein landowners and Mr. Handle Dreebel our full
14 support and solidarity to the people of Kauai on this
15 very important stand.

16 We can only pray that, once more, concerned
17 citizens like you come to realize the kind of action
18 the U.S. Government has practiced on small people in
19 the Pacific.

20 Your people have brought Christianity to
21 our islands and we accepted the faith.

22 Many of us don't understand why our home
23 islands have to be used for military purpose.

24 I believe that your government can make
25 changes if concerned people like you continue to cry

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR36 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

150

1 out.

2 Again, we would like to salute you and
3 express our support and pray that God bless you in
4 this struggle.

5 Johnsay Riklon.

6 Thank you.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Elizabeth Scamahorn.

OR37

9 MS. ELIZABETH SCAMAHORN: My name is
10 Elizabeth Scamahorn, and I'm representing The League
11 of Women Voters of the Island of Kauai.

12 The League of Women Voters supports the
13 preservation of the physical, chemical and biological
14 integrity of the ecosystem. It supports maximum
15 protection of public health and the environment.

16 The League believes that the Federal
17 Government should provide leadership in protection
18 and management of natural resources.

19 The League believes that the Government,
20 the military in this case, has special responsibility
21 for the land and resources entrusted to them, and
22 that the Federal Government, there must be a special
23 consideration for the protection of areas of critical
24 environmental concerns, historical importance and
25 aesthetic value.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 The United States military has quite
2 recently admitted to degrading environment and health
3 beyond the necessity and reason in areas all across
4 the United States. You have vowed to improve.

5 You have acknowledged certain important
6 impacts and risks and hopefully heard the documented
7 others of the proposed Barking Sands missile launches
8 and resulting threats to local health, safety,
9 archaeology, environmental and economy.

10 If you were a commercial or subsistence
11 fisher of Kauai or surviving through tourism, would
12 you feel more secure with experimentally, remodeled
13 Polaris missiles launched here? 2

14 If you were worried about missile attacks,
15 would you be happy to be a target due to SDI activity
16 here? 3

17 If the military is developing
18 nuclear-powered rockets and nuclear satellites to
19 take SDI weapons into space, might Barking Sands be
20 involved?

21 Show us that you do defend. Before the
22 damage is done. Do not further endanger Barking
23 Sands.

24 Thank you.

25 (Applause.)

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Khiyani Hill.

2 MS. KHIYANI HILL: My name is Khiyani Hill.
3 And I love America, and I'm very happy that I live in
4 a country where I have the opportunity to be able to
5 speak my feelings and be heard.

6 America is in trouble on many levels, and
7 we need to take action to alleviate the many problems
8 facing we Americans.

9 Obviously America needs to have a sound
10 military and defense program. But we all need to
11 take a good look at where our money is going. At
12 some point, we are all going to have to just say no
13 to programs that are not absolutely necessary.

14 Our environment and our ozone are greatly 1
15 damaged. And now, not later, is the time to just say
16 no to programs that cause more harm to our endangered
17 ozone.

18 I am opposed to the Star Wars program on 2
19 the grounds that I do not feel it is necessary for
20 America's safety.

21 The scientific community is very divided on
22 the Star Wars program.

23 I am appalled and ashamed as an American to 3
24 find out what my Government is doing in my name to
25 the people in the Marshall Islands. This is an issue

1 that has to be addressed and completely taken care
2 of.

3 The EIS seems to be quite narrow in its
4 scope. And I as an American am not satisfied that
5 the issues have been at all addressed.

6 As a very concerned citizen of America, I
7 have investigated the STARS program, and I do not
8 feel we need this program for our safety or our
9 well-being. No Star Wars on Kauai.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. MICHAELSON: We're now going to take a
12 15-minute break for our court reporter. I have by my
13 watch 10:35. We'll be back at 10:50.

14 (A recess was taken
15 from 10:35 to 10:55 p.m.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: If I can get you to take
17 your seats, we'll be going back on the record
18 momentarily.

19 All right. The first speakers who are
20 going to be up are Arthur Trask, Kathie Yamashita,
21 Van Warren, Mae Warren, Byron Wong and Bob Meyer. If
22 you'd care to sit down here.

23 We are coming back from a break, and I
24 understand there are a couple of questions which the
25 Army representatives are going to briefly respond to,

1 as we have said earlier in our procedures, before we
2 will ask Mr. Task to come up and speak.

3 But you'll be first in just a moment, Mr.
4 Trask.

5 MR. MANGUSO: I think the question I was
6 given is what would be the total number of missile
7 launches from KTF in one year. And then it says in
8 parens, SDI and all other launches.

9 KTF, I remind you, is the Kauai Test
10 Facility.

11 The maximum number of missile launches from
12 the Kauai Test Facility in one year would be twelve.
13 Four Strategic Target Systems, three EDX, and five
14 Department of Energy sounding rockets. The Navy also
15 launches about eight van loads each year from another
16 part of PMRF.

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you. Was there
18 another question?

19 MR. MANGUSO: No.

20 MR. MICHAELSON: That's the only one?

21 Okay.

22 Would you state your name for the record,
23 please.

24 OR39 MR. TRASK: Gentlemen, it's an honor to
25 speak here.

OR39 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

155

Ladies and gentlemen of Kauai, aloha kakou.

AUDIENCE: Aloha.

MR. ARTHUR TRASK: What is that? Aloha kakou. Respond, if you please.

AUDIENCE: Aloha kakou.
[Greetings everyone.]

MR. ARTHUR TRASK: What is the question?

First, I am an ancient Hawaiian antiquity. I'm 82 years of age. I've been through every and known about every war in this century. My father, born in the kingdom of King Kalakaua on this island. We are kama'ainas from Kauai.

[native-born resident]

In three generations, we are ten American lawyers. As the oldest one of the three families of ten lawyers, Trask by name, I said stop, we'd better find some clients.

My grandchildren, I told them I want them to be Pope of Rome.

What is the question?

I'm a graduate of Georgetown University in Washington, D.C. I had the pleasure of meeting Franklin Roosevelt when he promised Delegate and friend Mike McCanless that he would visit Hawaii in one year after he was inaugurated. And he came to Hawaii, as you know, in 1934. He came to Hawaii in 1934, and he said he went up to Papakolea, the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR39 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

156

homestead there, and opened it up for the Hawaiians.

I speak as a Hawaiian. This is Hawaii. We're not going to be used by any damn fool haole nonsense.

VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Right on.

MR. ARTHUR TRASK: What are we here for? You coming over here, we want to learn something. All our lives, our beautiful Kauai. It's a gift from God that you are all here. Just think of yourself in your own mind.

MR. MANGUSO: Sir, you have one minute.

MR. ARTHUR TRASK: One minute.

The question is this: Star Wars. Who's going to lose their job tomorrow if this thing either goes through or doesn't go through? Nobody's going to lose a job. How do you like that?

Who's kidding who? We're going to leave here tonight as a united family, and nobody's going to lose their jobs.

Because I want to leave a Congressional record to show that, unless the budget in Washington is settled, this Star War anticipation and nonsense that is put on by the military is absolute nonsense. And they ought to be criminally, criminally --

MR. MANGUSO: Sir, thank you. Your time is

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 up.

2 MR. ARTHUR TRASK: -- undertaken to destroy
3 the peace among our people of Kauai.

4 Aloha.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. MICHAELSON: I apologize to Mr. Trask.
7 The light's in my eyes. I hadn't noticed that Mr.
8 Lusk wasn't there. So he did not have the benefit of
9 the signs.

10 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Come back, Arthur.
11 You can do more.

12 MR. MICHAELSON: That was three minutes;
13 actually, a little more.

14 The next up would be Kathie Yamashita.

15 **OR40** MS. KATHIE YAMASHITA: I'm Kathie
16 Yamashita. My background is in telecommunications
17 and film and contemporary history documentation.

18 But today I speak as a mother, and on
19 behalf of the children, on humanity, and of the
20 spirit of life itself.

21 For that, I ask you, you all be careful
22 what you do. Earth and Kauai, the land and the sea
23 most likely will go on. We'll survive in some form.
24 Scrambled molecules in space, perhaps.

25 So the question is, will you? Will what

1 you do destroy your own life-support system on earth?
2 Please, just be careful, whatever you do.

3 Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Van Warren.

6 **OR41** MR. VAN WARREN: My name is Van Warren. I
7 live in Kalaheo, Kauai. I'm a native Hawaiian and
8 currently employed by CPK. I support this Star Wars
9 program because I don't want to be scrambled
10 molecules.

11 After reviewing the EIS statement, it's
12 obvious that this rocket launch would have no impact
13 on the environment, archaeological sites or Hawaiian
14 homelands.

15 The SDI program, the research program must
16 continue if we expect to live in a nuclear-free
17 world.

18 Presently, it would take less than thirty
19 minutes for a nuclear warhead to hit Pearl Harbor.
20 Let's not only save Kauai's environment, but let's
21 save the world's environment.

22 Words, prayers, theatrics and holding hands
23 won't save the world. I say let's find a way to make
24 nuclear weapons useless. It is better to have a
25 nuclear defense system and not use it that to need a

OR41 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

159

1 defense system and not have it.

2 In restruction of the Soviet Union in
3 different republics, it has made it harder to keep
4 track of who has control of the nuclear arsenal.

5 There is also the threat of black market
6 sales of nuclear weapons, materials and technology to
7 Middle Eastern terrorists. Even if we destroy all
8 nuclear weapons, the technology exists to build new
9 ones.

10 Presently the technology does not exist to
11 terminate a launch of a nuclear weapon or blow it up
12 in space. This is why we need the STARS program.

13 The Department of Defense has yet to
14 initiate their \$250 billion reduction in spending.
15 With planned defense cuts, the operation of PMRF
16 could easily be terminated down the road.

17 The STARS program is very important to our
18 national defense, and it would enhance the longevity
19 of PMRF and the world. If PMRF should close, we are
20 looking at approximately 550 unemployed workers. Our
21 tourist, carpentry, agriculture, real estate industry
22 are very fragile right now. And probably in the
23 future, unless you folks can guarantee me that.

24 We would be foolish to jeopardize a
25 multimillion dollar yearly revenue for Kauai,

1

2

OR41 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

160

1 especially when the EIS has determined the risk to
2 life and environment from the launching of this
3 rocket would be microscopic.

4 As a native Hawaiian, I believe and support
5 the Hawaiian sovereignty movement. But presently, I
6 have no access to live and farm on my forefathers'
7 'aina. Many of my fishing rights have been infringed
8 upon by laws, hotels, tourists, Napali tour boats.

9 PMRF allows easy access to fishing grounds.
10 And because the base is not always open, it allows
11 the fish time to grow.

12 I am one of many Hawaiians who are able to
13 feed and shelter my 'ohana because of PMRF. Until
14 our nation becomes self-sufficient, why do we want to
15 put more Hawaiians on welfare and out of work?

16 In the future, there will be a time for
17 negotiating PMRF's existence on Hawaiian lands. When
18 this time comes, I feel the Hawaiians who will live
19 on this konohiki should decide their fate.

20 It is apparent that it's not an issue of
21 environment, but a new wave of missionaries who want
22 paradise as they see it, a fantasy island for
23 themself and the tourists.

24 In this past, these people have been known
25 to speak with forked tongues and have shown no

1 respect for the Hawaiians and their culture.

2 Thank you.

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. MICHAELSON: Mae Warren.

5 State your name, please.

6 OR42 MS. MAE WARREN: Hello. My name is Mae
7 Warren.

8 You people out there are asking the
9 military for a hundred percent promise of safety.
10 Why are you asking from the military a promise that
11 you yourself cannot deliver?

12 Can any one of you out there give me a
13 hundred percent promise that there is the no nuclear
14 war, there can be no nuclear war?

15 Can you give me a hundred percent promise
16 that tourism will flourish and support not only my
17 children, but my grandchildren?

18 Can any one of you give me a promise of a
19 hundred percent that when I get in my car or board a
20 plane, I will not die?

21 Or can any one of you out there promise me
22 that the base will not close? Or that if it is
23 closed, that all the people employed on that base
24 will be again employed and given pay equal to what
25 they're receiving now?

1 No, the military cannot give you a hundred
2 percent promise of safety. But then neither can any
3 one of you.

4 I share with you this: The people who
5 would know if SDI is safe are many of the people who
6 are here with yellow shirts on. Many of them,
7 technicians, operators, et cetera, have worked on
8 this base for many years. They've seen a lot of
9 programs on this base. Many of them not only work on
10 the base, but many of them live within a twenty mile
11 radius.

12 I trust and believe these people, for they
13 come from a culture that family is a number one
14 priority. These people would never, never support
15 any program that would threaten their family.

16 To you, Lieutenant Colonel Gus Manguso, and
17 Mr. Gallein, I applaud you on this draft that you
18 gave.

19 If our politicians here on Kauai would
20 listen and react as well to the local people, we
21 would not be in the mess we are in right now: poor
22 tourism industry, unnecessary hotels and golf
23 courses, unemployment and high housing costs, and the
24 destruction and use of Kauai's beauty by people who
25 use it for their own profit and greed.

1 I do not want another Waikiki, Oahu;
2 Lahaina, Maui; Kailua-Kona; Koloa, Kauai; Hanalei on
3 the west side. I have seen too much lost on this
4 island to let you people come to the west side and
5 destroy it with your greed.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. MICHAELSON: According to the people at
8 the registration table, they are projecting that we
9 are running approximately a half an hour ahead of
10 time. As a consequence, anyone who is still here and
11 who has asked to register at the door to have a
12 speaking time for Wednesday, if you would like to go,
13 we have space for approximately five more speakers
14 that we can add on at the end if you prefer to speak
15 tonight rather than tomorrow night.

16 The next speakers up are going to be Byron
17 Wong, Bob Meyer, William Fernandes, Russell
18 Fernandes, and Eugene Henriques, Jr.

19 If they would come down here, down to the
20 seating here, so that they'll be ready to go.

21 I know we're reaching the point in the
22 evening where we may have some people who may not
23 have stayed. Is Byron Wong here?

24 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: No.

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. Bob Meyer?

1 (No response.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: William Fernandes?

3 William Fernandes is stepping forward now.

4 OR43

5 MR. WILLIAM FERNANDES: Colonel, I salute
6 you.

7 I'm here tonight to represent the Hawaii
8 veterans council, consisting of the American Legion
9 Post 2, the American Legion Post 51, the American
10 Legion Auxiliary, Disabled Veterans, the Kauai Club
11 100th Battalion, Kauai 442, the Kauai Veterans Club,
12 the Kauai Veterans Association, U.S.A., United States
13 Merchant Marine Corps, the Military Intelligence
14 Service, the Military Order of the Purple Heart, and
15 the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

16 First I'd like to state that I'm also a
17 member of your committee. I didn't have the
18 opportunity to sit in and view some action that has
19 occurred. It was not possible for me to be there.

20 Our president is out on a mission and can't
21 be here tonight. I have a prepared statement from
22 him. So I was the vice president of the council and
23 given this opportunity to give the council's view.

24 Last year it was a scream, a cry that "We
25 got to have the EIS." EIS. EIS. And the veterans
council got ahold of a fellow veteran at this

OR43 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

165

1 function, Senator Dan Inouye, and we made it clear to
2 him that, "Dan, I think you've got to get the EIS."
3 And with everybody else, he made it clear to the
4 Army, "If you don't get an EIS, (gesturing a
5 throat-cutting action) appropriations." So everybody
6 got the message.

7 But tonight, we're talking about the EIS.

8 I've listened to the story about the
9 Kwajalein Islands. Here's an Army document that they
10 made the study. How many of you know that guys like
11 us had to move the natives into the island during the
12 wartime, we had to take off one place and move them
13 over. So I too have some part of Kwajalein Islands.
14 I was in that service.

15 But the point that I'm trying to make
16 tonight, very shortly, Colonel, is that you went
17 through the EIS. As a member of the committee,
18 here's the documents (indicating). Everything that
19 was asked by the committee was given by the Army.

20 Many years ago, as a senator, I was one of
21 those that were pushing for Bonin. We needed some
22 opportunity at Bonin. Which is now known as the
23 Pacific missile range.

24 I stand here tonight not speaking on behalf
25 of any other organization but the Veterans Club. Now

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR43 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

166

1 also, my daughter happens to be the senator of this
2 island. I wish she'd be here.

3 But let me assure you, PMRF will be there
4 and will continue to be there.

5 Thank you very much.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. MICHAELSON: After William Fernandes is
8 Russell Fernandes, and it looks like Eugene Enriques,
9 Alice Nelson, Helen Ferris, Laurence Mirowski, if
10 you'd come down to the speaker area, please.

11 Would you state your name, please.

OR44

12 MR. RUSSELL FERNANDES: Hello. My name is
13 Russell Fernandes. I live in Lihue. I'm employed at
14 Barking Sands. And I'm also with the Hawaii National
15 Guard part time.

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Will you step a little
17 closer to the microphone, please. It's actually the
18 bottom one. I know that's fooling a lot of people.

19 MR. RUSSELL FERNANDES: I feel we are all
20 one people on this island of Kauai. In my boyhood
21 days on Kauai, it was easy to be aware of this.
22 Everyone knew everybody else, and if you did anything
23 wrong, the whole island knew about it, especially my
24 parents. So you lived your life trying not to hurt
25 anybody and wishing the best for anybody.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR44 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

167

1 Then I left for the military service and
2 learned one thing: Look out for number one.

3 Now I come back to see the people who wish
4 you the best do so only because they want something
5 from you. Attitudes were different.

6 On the Mainland, it was popular to be a
7 network worker. They held meetings to meet other
8 people to see what they could take from you, not what
9 they could give. What a difference throughout these
10 years.

11 If people from both sides sat down together
12 to find truly of what they could give each other, we
13 could be rid of these confrontations that we have
14 tonight, and fears.

15 We all fear what we don't understand. Fear
16 is the most destructive thing in us. And people that
17 understand fear use its spirit to win. It's so
18 pitiful the way that both sides have mobilized
19 against each other tonight. There is no such thing
20 as winning. The only thing that is happening is a
21 divided Kauai. Everybody loses. Because when you
22 hurt others, you are really hurting yourself.

23 First there were calls for an EIS. Before
24 this EIS was even written, it was discounted as
25 faulty. The message was that STARS must go, and it

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR44 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

168

1 doesn't matter who gets hurt. Does that sound like a
2 voice with all of Kauai in mind, rather than a
3 division of Kauai?

4 I would like to ask the recognized leaders
5 of Kauai to accept the challenge of their office.
6 Resolve this rather than using this for political
7 gains. Dividing Kauai is not the material that
8 legacies are made of, and winning or losing is
9 temporary at best.

10 Thank you.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Eugene Henriques.

OR45

13 MR. EUGENE ENRIQUES: Good evening,
14 gentlemen. My name is Eugene Henriques, Jr. I am a
15 son of this island.

16 I am a supporter of a strong national
17 defense, a strong strategic defense capability and a
18 strong PMRF.

19 My rationale for my unqualified support is
20 my life experience; numerous journals, both technical
21 and philosophical, of both conservative and liberal
22 persuasions; world history, what I've been exposed
23 to; knowledge of current events; and my employment
24 experience spanning twelve years at PMRF to date.
25 And I hope that continues a heck of a long time

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR45 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

169

1 longer. Because I'm 33 and I'm too young to change
2 careers.

3 I support the finding of the Draft EIS. I
4 think we're a million-five over budget on this
5 program. Because we should have gone with the EA as
6 approved by a federal judge as acceptable.

7 I am a taxpayer, and I pledge my share to
8 investment in research for next generation defensive
9 systems. SDI, of which Star Wars or STARS program is
10 a small experiment within, is funded by Congress,
11 democratically controlled. It is a national defense
12 priority of the President, a Republican, and has
13 stood up to every judicial scrutiny to date. And to
14 me, that equals a mandate of the citizens.

15 Sir, let's press on and pick up the count.

16 Thank you.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Alice Nelson.

19 OR46 MS. ALICE NELSON: Good evening. I've been
20 a citizen of Kauai for many years.

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Will you state your name,
22 please.

23 MS. ALICE NELSON: I also have witnessed
24 several of the rocket shoots out at the base. And
25 they are spectacular. And I think we need to

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR46 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

170

1 continue all of them.

2 I've been there after the shots. There's
3 very little residue. So I can't understand what all
4 this problem is about.

5 Talk about the environment. Well, the base
6 does more for the environment than anyplace else on
7 the island.

8 Talk about tourism. Why don't we promote
9 it, like Florida does. Their rocket shoots down
10 there is the second biggest thing for tourists in the
11 country. You can't get a room for weeks ahead,
12 because they're all booked up solid. It's the
13 biggest draw for tourism. So why are we fighting it?

14 Thank you very much.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: That was Alice Nelson.

17 Helen Ferris is next, followed by Lawrence
18 Mirowski. Sonny -- And I'm sorry; I'm having trouble
19 reading some of these, because they're in
20 handwriting. Sonny Gerardo. Vicky Stamler, Robert
21 Marchino. I'm probably murdering all of these names.
22 Followed by Brigid McBride.

23 Is Helen Ferris here?

24 (No response.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Lawrence Mirowski?

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

(No response.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Sonny Gerardo.

I think Sonny's here.

I'll go ahead and read a few more names so you can get ready. Vicky Stamler, Robert Marchino, Brigid McBride, Joseph Manini, Robert Measel, Jr.

MR. MICHAELSON: State your name, please.

Go ahead. That's fine.

OR47

MR. SONNY GERARDO: My name is Sonny

Gerardo.

I have submitted a copy of my testimony.

And because the hour is late, I choose not to read my testimony. However, what I'm going to do is I'm going to highlight my thoughts about the issue at hand.

First of all, I'm a public official employed by the County of Kauai. But my testimony is given tonight as a private citizen.

I believe that the real issue at hand is public safety and the need for emergency contingency plans in cases where an accident would have happened during the launches.

For those of you who don't know me, my job as a public employee deals with emergency management response and operations.

To be sure, I have read your EIS, your Draft EIS. And I'm satisfied that the issue of public safety is addressed in the document.

Let us look at the basic issue on hand. And let us look at the risks that the project presents to the people of Kauai, myself included.

Without the launches, and if your projects are not to be in the terms of someone who said it earlier than me, have the countdown started, I submit to you that there is enough danger on this island to cause destruction.

And yet, when you apply the standards of the destructive forces that there is currently on this island, I believe that most of the people accept the risk. Yet when you look at the benefits of these destructive forces, the scope of the threat is island-wide.

Now, let's compare that to what the STARS program is all about. The benefits of the STARS program is a research and development of increasing or enhancing national defense and security. That's a broad scope.

A hearing such as this tonight would not have occurred if we didn't have the freedom, the independence to provide our testimonies here.

MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry, Mr. Gerardo.

Your time is up.

MR. SONNY GERARDO: Thank you.

MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

(Applause.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Bob Meyer, who was a preregistered speaker who had not shown up earlier, is here now. He would like to go ahead and speak.

If you'd state your name, please.

Also, for many of you who may not have been here when we first started, Mr. Lusk down there is holding up those signs to help you. The yellow one indicates that there's one minute left of your three minutes, and the red one is to indicate that your three minutes is up.

Okay.

OR48

MR. BOB MEYER: Thank you.

My name is Bob Meyer. And I'm here to speak in support of the Draft EIS; that is, part of the Draft EIS.

Two alternatives are given. I support one of them: The no action alternatives. As I believe it is the only alternative which will have no significant impact on Kauai. I believe the Draft EIS accurately states the impact of this alternative.

However, I believe the impact of the alternative to proceed with the launches is understated in many respects. The draft does not deny that this alternative will have an impact, but says that it will not be significant.

A significant impact is, of course, a subject matter. For one thing, the Draft says the travel industry will not be affected. I am not convinced that this is true, even if all goes smoothly throughout the entire duration of the project. But if there is even one accident, even a minor one, there will be an enormous impact, a negative impact.

I also believe damage to the environment, including the ozone layer, is being glossed over, and significance and impact underestimated. I won't elaborate on the many facets involved in this category, because they have been covered many times by previous speakers.

I have two basic objections to the launching of these missiles from Kauai.

First, it will hasten the demise of that which is best about Kauai: the spirit of the island and of its residents, about which Mayor Yukimura and many others have spoken so eloquently. I think the

1 greatest threat to our well-being is not a military
2 threat, but the destruction of the way of life, the
3 spirit, the ambience, the special qualities which
4 make this island so special, both for its residents
5 and for its visitors.

6 Second, and in my opinion most important,
7 as a Hawaiian, not by blood, but in spirit, I feel
8 that the kanaka maoli, perhaps the single most
9 ^[indigenous Hawaiian] exploited, manipulated, imposed-upon, abused group of
10 people in our history. Their 'aina, their
11 ^[land] traditions, their well-being, their voices are not
12 being given proper consideration.

13 I cannot agree with those who say that the
14 native Hawaiians, those to whom these islands belong,
15 that their interests should be subordinated to
16 anything.

17 Mahalo.

18 (Applause.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers are
20 Vicky Stamler, Robert Marchino, Brigid McBride,
21 Joseph Manini, Robert Measle, and Robert Ishikawa.

22 Would you state your name, please.

23 OR49 MS. VICKY STAMLER: My name is Vicky
24 Stamler. I am a teacher at an elementary school on
25 this island.

1 MR. MICHAELSON: You're going to have to
2 speak up.

3 MS. VICKY STAMLER: There are several
4 points in the Draft EIS statement that I would like
5 to see addressed in more detail. I will list them
6 right here for your interest.

7 A cost analysis. Which I feel was glossed
8 over.

9 The social impact which you have witnessed
10 tonight. This is not an island that is used to
11 fighting with each other. This is an island where
12 people are usually getting along pretty well.

13 Tonight you see a great rift in evidence.
14 It's growing bigger, and it will probably continue to
15 grow bigger over this issue. This has a very large
16 impact on our island.

17 I don't believe radiation as a hazard has
18 been addressed in enough detail. Nor has toxic spill
19 hazards.

20 The jobs for people at PMRF, you list that
21 there will be no impact on those jobs. We need to
22 see details why you say that so that it can be
23 believable.

24 We need to see more details on the ozone
25 impact, on accident/misfire, roll/pitch.

1 We need to see more information on the
2 tourism impact. This item alone, in the unique way
3 it was glossed over and simplified, says to me that
4 the impact statement was not taken seriously. And
5 that gives me very serious concerns.

6 And I ask that when you finalize this
7 draft, you give us the information we need, so that
8 we can look at this information and see why you have
9 come to the conclusion of no serious impact, of no
10 significant impact.

11 I would also ask you to define what no
12 significant impact means in relation to this
13 document, so that the people reading this can
14 understand why you have reached these conclusions and
15 what this means for our island.

16 Thank you very much.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Robert Marchino.

19 OR50 MR. ROBERT MARCHINO: Hello. My name is
20 Robert David Anthony Marchino. It's an American-
21 Italian name.

22 I grew up on the east coast, in a small
23 town called Mattapoisett, Massachusetts. A lot of
24 people don't know where that is. That happens to be
25 in Cape Cod, okay?

1 And Mattapoisett was the name of a great
2 chief in that area. And the people there respect the
3 origins of the American Indians and what they've done
4 to help the white man in that area.

5 What I have to say is that I'm for this
6 testing on the base. And the reason why I'm for the
7 testing on the base is for our defense mechanism,
8 something that has been very strongly overused in
9 these past years.

10 People say, oh, defense is defense. But
11 you got to look at it like it's really in your
12 defense. If someone shoots a rocket at you, maybe we
13 can pick it off over the ocean.

14 I'm a four-year veteran of the United
15 States Air Force. And during that time in the Air
16 Force, I was trained in nuclear biological and
17 chemical warfare. And as a technician and a shelter
18 manager, I was taught that if someone tries to break
19 into your shelter, the shelter managers are equipped
20 with side arms. If they breach the security of your
21 shelter, you're to shoot to kill.

22 Unfortunately, that's not the same as a
23 STARS missile. But if someone breaches the security
24 of a fallout shelter during an actual emergency,
25 everyone dies.

1 I'd like to also say that I've worked at
2 PMRF Barking Sands for nine years as a firefighter,
3 crash fire rescue. And I'm very proud of the job
4 I've done there on the base, and I'm very proud of
5 the safety record that we have on the base, not only
6 just for the flights and the military use on the
7 base, but also for the testing that they've done.

8 They've tested a lot of rockets, they've
9 tested a lot of things on that base, and we haven't
10 had any major problems yet. And as a firefighter, I
11 would see it before the general community outside
12 there.

13 I'd like to say in conclusion that if they
14 have their chance to test this rocket and it fails,
15 then that's the end of it. There's no more pushing
16 for this program. But if it succeeds and it saves
17 our 'aina, our land, our people, then it should be
18 good. If people die, Americans die, we're all
19 Americans here. I'm an American Italian. My parents
20 came from Italy, and they were very proud to be
21 Americans. They stood up, and when they pledged
22 allegiance to America, you have to stand at
23 attention.

24 And I'd like to say that, being a proud
25 American that I am, everyone has to take a stand.

1 This is 1992. It's time for the fence sitter to get
2 off the fence and choose which side you're on.

3 Thank you very much.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Brigid McBride.

6 OR51 MS. BRIGID MCBRIDE: Hi. My name is Brigid
7 McBride.

8 And I think it's very irresponsible for the
9 American government to be spending billions of
10 dollars on the STARS program when there are so many
11 useful, positive ways the Government could be
12 spending those same tax dollars.

13 And I don't want any of my tax dollars to
14 be spent on a program when there's risk of seriously
15 contaminating the environment and destroying the
16 ozone layer forever.

17 I'm against the Star Wars program. And I
18 am for world peace. I pray that the military comes
19 to their senses and scraps the Star Wars program.

20 But there is one thing I'd like to know.
21 If the Government does go ahead with this program and
22 there's a high risk of an accident happening, what do
23 they plan on doing after the accident happens? Is
24 there a plan? Do they know exactly what they're
25 going to do or how they're going to fix it? And I

1 think that question needs to be answered.

2 But most of all, I just hope that they
3 don't go ahead with STARS program. Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Joseph
6 Manini, followed by Robert Measel, Robert Ishikawa,
7 Leslie Steinwach, Suzanne Eastman, John Patt and
8 Melosa Granda.

9 Joseph Manini.

10 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Joe went home.

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Joe went home. Okay. Joe
12 went home.

13 Robert Measel.

14 Again, if your name is one of the ones I've
15 called, if you'd come down to the front row down
16 here, I'd appreciate it.

17 OR52 MR. ROBERT MEASEL: Good evening. My name
18 is Robert Measel, Jr. I'm a resident of Kauai and a
19 resident of the state of Hawaii since I was about
20 eight months old.

21 I come from a long line and many
22 generations of military and government background. I
23 was brought up as a commonwealth republic mentality.
24 My family is very proud to be Americans.

25 I'm very privileged tonight to speak before

1 you. I must admit that I have not read the EIS
2 statement. However, I don't think I need to. And
3 the reason I don't is simply this:

4 Having a military background, I lived six
5 years of my life in the Marshall Islands. My father
6 took over the military Air Force base at Kwajalein in
7 1950, evacuated the Marines and the Navy out, and
8 proceed forward to take control of the Marshall
9 Islands, from what today has resulted.

10 He came back to Kwajalein 1956 and stayed
11 there through 1959. Which most of you who've lived
12 here all your life know that that's when we became a
13 state.

14 When he first went down, he went down to
15 defend and to organize the Marshall Islands. Which
16 included moving all of the natives down there.
17 Which, as a child growing up, I played with, and some
18 of them you even saw and met this evening in the film
19 I believe you previewed.

20 And they crowded them on little islands.
21 And they took over most of the islands that the
22 natives were accustomed to dwelling on. Including
23 Kwajalein.

24 When my father returned down for his second
25 tour, I was a teenager in seventh and eighth grade.

1 And I had the glorious opportunity of many watersport
2 pleasures and living in a proverbial paradise as can
3 be done on a coral atoll. Much different than the
4 verdant islands that we have here in Hawaii.

5 The purpose for his trip in the late '50s
6 was to implement government contracts by Martin
7 Zachery to start proceeding in 1956 with the Silo II
8 construction for a missile-launching program on
9 Kwajalein.

10 I'm appalled at the results twenty-five
11 years later, firing missiles from Vandenberg, and
12 most recently, in this past decade, from Florida to
13 the Marshall Islands, and the destruction it's
14 created.

15 Hawaii has mostly been my home since I was
16 eight months old, except for those short years down
17 in the South Pacific.

18 And, gentlemen, I think the results are in.
19 And I speak to you as a veteran of the Vietnam war
20 and a child prodigy of two conflicts prior to that,
21 where I was directly associated with the military.

22 And we don't need Star Wars on this island
23 or in this state. And I challenge the military, in
24 closing, and the people to follow me in challenging
25 the military.

1 If SDI is such a fantastic program and it's
2 going to work --

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Measel, I'm sorry.
4 Your time is up.

5 MR. ROBERT MEASEL: Please take it
6 somewhere else. Because from another point, you can
7 still defend Hawaii.

8 Thank you.
9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: Robert Ishikawa.

11 OR53 MR. ROBERT ISHIKAWA: My name is Robert
12 Ishikawa, and I'm a native of the Island of Kauai,
13 born and raised here.

14 And in my whole life, thirty-two years now,
15 I have seen good, bad, pros and cons to every
16 situation. Even the Hanalei boaters situation, I
17 have seen pros and cons to it. And I agree with both
18 sides. Same with the Star Wars issue. I agree with
19 both sides. Okay?

20 But with the EIS, it says that we'll go on
21 with the Star Wars missile. And I support it. I
22 fullheartedly support it.

23 But I ask you: In order for us to do it
24 right, I propose that for the first three years,
25 let's do a maximum of two launches per year.

1 And this reason is because that we can work
2 out the kinks if we do make a minor mistake or a
3 major mistake, okay? We can work out the kinks.

4 Like I said, we're all not perfect. We do
5 make mistakes. And we're just normal people, okay?
6 Living a good life and a bad life. Okay? We have
7 pros and cons to what we do in life.

8 And I say we can do this program provided
9 that we do it slow and we do it safely.

10 And like I said, I do support the program.

11 Thank you.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Leslie Steinwach.

14 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: He's not there.

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Suzanne Eastman?

16 (No response.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: John Patt?

18 (No response.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: Melosa Granda?

20 (No response.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: We have some other names
22 that have been added since I made the announcement.
23 Fred Dente.

24 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: He's unavailable.

25 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry. Is someone on

1 their way down? I can't always see past these
2 lights.

3 Okay. Well, whoever you are, you're next.

4 (Laughter.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Pull that microphone down
6 a little closer to your mouth.

7 Would you state your name, please.

8 OR54 MS. MELOSA GRANDA: Aloha. My name is
9 Melosa Granda, and I'm 11 years old.

10 I was born and raised on Kauai, and I'm one
11 of six kids.

12 Earlier this evening, I had not planned to
13 speak. But as I heard various opinions, I became
14 overwhelmed with fear for our Island of Kauai and
15 Niihau.

16 Star Wars. It sounds like a game.

17 I'm taught to recycle paper, cans, glass,
18 to not use spray cans, styrofoam, to put litter in
19 its place, and to keep our beaches clean. Is this a
20 game, or are we really serious and dedicated to
21 protecting our environment and our lifestyle?

22 Believe it or not, I often think about
23 becoming a mother and even a grandmother. Am I
24 wasting my time thinking that my children and
25 grandchildren will be as fortunate as I have been,

OR54 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

187

1 enjoying the purity of Hawaii?

2 It seems to me that the military's
3 intentions for Star Wars are to further protect our
4 nation. However, we would be destroying our natural
5 protection: our ozone.

6 When I close my eyes, I imagine the ozone
7 layer that keeps me warm at night, a safe shelter on
8 a warm day and an airy, clean wind for little growing
9 plants and creatures. It saddens me to think Kauai
10 could become just like any other undesirable place
11 that so many of us have run away from. That makes me
12 angry.

13 What makes me angry is our taxes, our money
14 will be paying for Star Wars. Even I work for my
15 money. And I don't mind helping out.

16 Recently I watched a special about babies
17 dying because their parents don't have enough money
18 to get medical insurance. I was shocked to hear
19 America was one of the highest infant death rates.

20 I want my money to go to saving those
21 babies. I want my money to go to people who don't
22 have a place to stay at night. I want my money to go
23 to those people who wouldn't have dinner on the
24 table. And I want my money to go to my medical
25 school. Because I can't afford that.

1

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR54 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

188

1 I think sometimes adults don't give
2 children the credit that they should have. But for
3 myself and my bothers and sisters, I will say it is
4 not that we don't understand or feel concerned. It's
5 just that we are terrified to face the truth: our
6 earth has become polluted and will eventually destroy
7 itself if people don't stop and take a close look.

8 Please look now. Our earth is our home.
9 Do we really want to send missiles through our home?

10 Mahalo.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers are Fred
13 Dente, Dan Williams, Inshirama Mahal, Mercedes White
14 and William Howe.

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Fred Dente here?

16 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: No.

17 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Yes

18 MR. MICHAELSON: I heard a yes and a no.

19 Dan Williams?

20 OR55 MR. DAN WILLIAMS: Good evening. My name
21 is Dan Williams.

22 I come to you tonight not as a kama'aina.
23 I as a newcomer to Kauai, a malihini. I come to you
24 as a haole boy, but I also come to you as a lover of
25 Kauai.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 When I came tonight, I came with mixed
2 feelings. I come as a member of the military, having
3 served in the military for the last sixteen years and
4 being very, very proud of that, as one who believes
5 in a strong defense.

6 And yet I also come as a person, as a
7 hiker, with a great love for nature, as a lover of
8 peace, that would truly love to see peace throughout
9 the world. Although I see that as being very, very
10 challenging.

11 Tonight I came with some mixed feelings,
12 knowing that I was going to hear very good arguments
13 on both sides. And sure enough, I have.

14 I've also realized that, just as a
15 gentleman said a few minutes ago, this is not
16 something that we can ride the fence on, that we've
17 got to take a stand, one direction or the other.

18 And based on the things I've heard tonight,
19 I do feel like we should proceed with the Star Wars
20 program. I believe that the role that Kauai can play
21 in this is something that we can be very proud of.

22 I think there are several key issues here.
23 One is the fact that this is a defensive system and
24 not an offensive system. It's a system that, once
25 implemented, can actually help us protect Kauai.

1 Although I realize this is just for test,
2 the final results of this system can help us protect
3 Kauai and all of Hawaii and all of American, to help
4 us defend against another December 7th, 1941.

5 And one of the key things to remember about
6 these particular missiles is that they carry no
7 warhead.

8 As far as the EIS, while I do believe we
9 should go ahead with the STARS program, there are
10 three key things that I ask you to look at
11 incorporating into this.

12 You mentioned that, of the areas that have
13 been considered, that there there are some that could
14 be included. One of those has to do with launch
15 during the winds that are high enough to carry any
16 debris into a direction to carry it away to increase
17 safety.

18 And I ask that you not only ensure that the
19 launches are conducted only when the winds are high
20 enough, but also when the winds are of such a
21 direction as to not carry debris either towards Kauai
22 or over Niihau.

23 Secondly, that you do include a program of
24 air monitoring. And if it turned out during the
25 course of the launches that the air and the

OR55 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

191

1 atmosphere were being damaged, that the launches be
2 paused or stopped until that could be corrected.
3 Alternative solutions, whatever, should be required.

4 And thirdly, one of the things I think is 3
5 absolutely critical is the manning of the equipment,
6 the available training and the funding for the
7 emergency fire hazards and materials response teams
8 being created. So I think that's an absolutely
9 critical part.

10 Because just as the lady was saying earlier
11 tonight, that we can't give a hundred percent chance
12 of safety; and yet, it is worthwhile.

13 Thank you.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Inshirama Mahal.

OR56

16 MR. INSHIRAMA MAHAL: My name is Inshirama
17 Mahal. And I speak as an African-Indian person, a
18 person with African-American-Indian descent, who is a
19 ten-year resident of Kauai and a citizen of the
20 world.

21 First off, I don't really truly believe,
22 unfortunately, that we have a chance even talking to
23 you guys. Because I know the mind of the Pentagon
24 does decide this issue. I think it's decided higher
25 up.

1

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR56 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

192

1 But everybody has to open their ears. And
2 maybe if I speak out, we all speak out right now,
3 some ears will open. So I'm off the fence.

4 The EIS is also mollification. As long as 2
5 it's not done from an independent body and it's
6 Pentagon directed, it's like the Warren Commission on
7 the JFK assassination, it's to quiet down the people.

8 My primary issue is the Marshall Islands. 3
9 I've seen a lot of Hawaiian people come up here and
10 talk about I'm Hawaiian, I'm Hawaiian, I'm a this,
11 Alii that. If you are an indiginous Hawaiian person,
12 you have to have love for indiginous people in the
13 Marshall Islands.

14 How can you sit, in order to save your job,
15 say, "Well, my job is sending bombs down there, but
16 it's my job, and I'm Hawaiian"? No. It doesn't
17 work. It doesn't work.

18 If you're an indiginous person and you're
19 not a lost Hawaiian, you're in favor of controlling
20 people, being able to control their own destiny, not
21 being crowded into Ala Moana, 9,000 people in shacks,
22 while we bomb their island with nuclear bombs.

23 You can't forget you bombed Bikini off the
24 face of the earth. You can't forget those Marshall
25 Island peoples have jellyfish for babies. Not like

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 me. They have had jellyfish babies.

2 Now we want to send more missiles down
3 there from Kauai? And it's not good enough that
4 we're going to save jobs. Sorry.

5 Also the ozone. Melosa Granda spoke about
6 the ozone. What good is it without ozone? It was in
7 Time Magazine. We all know the ozone is a primary
8 issue right now.

9 It's a just say no thing? It's like get
10 off the fence quick. It's like, you know, this is
11 not a game anymore. It's opening up. There's
12 nothing safe after that.

13 PMRF. They're not going to get rid of
14 PMRF. Forget it. You think they're going to lose
15 their military base in the Hawaiian Islands? Forget
16 it.

17 Nuclear war? Okay. You want to stop the
18 nuclear war? You don't want to have nuclear bombs?
19 You want to save Kauai from nuclear bombs by making
20 it a first-strike point? Then we will have to defend
21 and stop nuclear bombs once we put it here. Because
22 this is where they're going to be sending them.

23 I mean, a little bit of common sense. If
24 you make it a first-strike point, we're going to have
25 to stop the nuclear bombs. We're going to need it.

1 Yes, when we get it, we'll need it. Very
2 intelligent.

3 And accidents. Remember the Exxon Valdez.
4 There are accidents. There can be accidents. Mayor
5 Yukimura was right to be concerned. There will be
6 times those dangerous chemicals will be on Kauai
7 roads. But we won't know about it. Because we don't
8 know everything. We're not allowed to.

9 Okay. Stop the arms race, not the human
10 race. And save the Marshall Islands.

11 Thank you.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry. Did I pass
14 over someone? I did call his name. Is John Patt
15 here?

16 I'm sorry. Would you please come up.

17 MR. JOHN PATT: Good evening.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Would you state your name,
19 please.

20 OR57 MR. JOHN PATT: My name is John Patt. I'm
21 an eight-year resident of Kauai.

22 I'd like to state my opposition to the Star
23 Wars program.

24 I think that, very quickly, one of the
25 concerns I have is that if we talk about using the

OR57 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

195

1 missiles for defenses, it seems that we're going
2 around the world now looking for enemies, who's going
3 to be our enemy. Is it going to be the north
4 Koreans? Is it going to be Saddam Hussein? He's
5 pretty much wiped out. We were looking at Gadhafi,
6 but he's going to turn over these two guys. We're
7 having a hard time finding enemies, finding someone
8 to bomb.

9 If there is going to be more wars, it looks
10 like we're not going to have to deal with nuclear
11 attacks. We're going to have to deal with bombs in
12 suitcases, things like this.

13 And to make the effort and build a Star
14 Wars program to knock out the big bombs when the
15 little bombs can come right through the net, that
16 doesn't make much sense.

17 I think that we've had some youngsters up
18 here talk tonight. We have to listen to the
19 youngsters. Something that we don't do very well.

20 You know, there are two-year-olds in any
21 city of this country that could have told you that
22 there was a recession long ago before the President
23 got the message. Our leadership was the last one to
24 find out.

25 And the reason those two-year-olds knew was

1

OR57 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

196

1 because when they went home, they didn't go home.
2 There was no home. And when you're homeless and a
3 two-year-old, there's a recession. They knew. But
4 our leadership, the President, didn't know.

5 If you want to find out what's going on,
6 you talk to the two-year-old, you talk to the young
7 baby right there. That's where you find out what's
8 going on with this country.

9 Now, we've got people working on the west
10 side here, and their jobs are important. And I
11 recognize that.

12 One of the problems I have with the
13 continued military budget is that it takes energy and
14 it takes brain power and it takes brain muscle, and
15 it puts them on projects like bombs that we don't
16 need while taking away energy from things that we do
17 need. Like alternative energy.

18 We need a clean energy source. If we had a
19 solar energy system, we don't have to worry about
20 Sadam Hussein, we don't have to worry about building
21 bombs.

22 And we can take the brainpower that the
23 Pentagon is using now to make bullets and bombs and
24 kill people, and we can use those same brains to make
25 clean energy systems and we can hire the people out

2

1 on the west side and get new jobs for them that's
2 going to work for everyone on Kauai.

3 That's all I got to say.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Mercedes White.

6 OR58 MS. MERCEDES WHITE: Hi. My name is
7 Mercedes White.

8 Honorable people here, thank you for this
9 opportunity you've given us to express our views.

10 I am seeing many people that I know from
11 both sides of this issue, and it touches my heart
12 that this is happening here.

13 I feel, after reading the Environmental
14 Impact Statement, that I have not been satisfied that
15 this is a place that is appropriate to have this type
16 of activity here.

17 Accidents do happen. I've been hearing
18 about the Challenger explosion happening. But there
19 was a large amount of land mass there that there was
20 no population close to it.

21 I've heard of different -- The invocation
22 at the beginning about a peaceful coexistence. I
23 find that the coexistence for peaceful means does not
24 begin with nuclear warheads or with such activities
25 as the SDI missile.

1 I also feel that it is important to have an
2 independent study made from another agency, to give
3 us also, as Senator Inouye had promised, an
4 independent study. As it was pointed out that if you
5 go to a doctor, you know, you do want second
6 opinions. And I think it's important that we have an
7 independent study made out, that there is no
8 significance impact. However, I feel that there is a
9 significant impact. I don't want to be known as the
10 rocket island, the missile island.

11 I love Kauai. I have been here 17 years.
12 I have travelled all over the world. I have watched
13 the movie "Home on the Range", which made a
14 significant impact on my consciousness about what
15 we're doing as far as human rights issues to these
16 people.

17 I'm very concerned as a people of the
18 United States how we treat other people. And it
19 seems that we're not treating these Kwajaleinese
20 people with dignity.

21 I also heard the issue about the jobs for
22 the PMRF. And I can understand the reasoning of, you
23 know, the fears of not having a job. However, I
24 think that what is more important than money is human
25 life and dignity.

OR58 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

199

4

I'm afraid of a fireball effect happening here, about our tourism, about, you know, this vacation spot that is going to be stress ridden.

Please look at these issues. Thank you very much.

(Applause.)

MR. MICHAELSON: William Howe.

OR59

MR. WILLIAM HOWE: I'm William Howe. I'm an active duty Navy photographer out at PMRF. I'm one of those mindless drones who waste money and are so inefficient that you people refer to.

I'm not talking to you from my superiors. I'm talking to you as a private citizen. Which, I am allowed.

I'm rather blunt. It kind of comes with the job. As a photographer, I record events as they happen. Whether it works, whether it doesn't work, it's just black and white, pure and simple.

And I'll give you some straight facts. You say the Navy's wasting money, or the military's wasting money. For the next three to five years, and you can get it from any paper, the military's going to lay off 365,000 active duty. Like numbers with civil service and contractors. That's one million jobs.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR59 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

200

They're also cancelling the B-2 bomber after a certain amount of bombings. They're cancelling weapons systems, missile systems. Millions and millions of dollars are being cut. It's supposed to balance the budget or go into whatever program it is you want. My only problem is I hope it makes it there, it doesn't balance your lawmakers' checkbooks.

You know, so don't come up here and say how we're wasting money. You know, I don't even know if I'm going to have a job. And I've got fifteen years in.

Whether PMRF closes doesn't really make much difference to me. Because I won't stay here. I love this island. It's a beautiful island. But one of the natures of my job is I don't get to put down roots.

So don't start going on about wasting money. Because anybody who's involved in the military is going to be hurting in the next couple of years.

STARS. It may take away some of the pain. But I'm sure there's going to be some jobs lost.

Before I came here, I worked in the Naval Weapons Center at China Lake. I had a chance to work

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR59 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

201

1 with all rounds of weapons. One thing was
2 nondestructive and destructive testing of ordnance.

3 And it's something I think that maybe the
4 SDI folks should put out to the citizens of Kauai the
5 type of rigorous tests that these things go through
6 before they're ever even thought of being fired or
7 ever even being thought of being shipped.

8 You know, we're not idiots. We know what
9 we're doing.

10 Thank you.

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes. We're scheduled for
12 a midnight break anyway. The stenographer needs to
13 change her tape. And we will come back in 15
14 minutes, at 12:20.

15 (A recess was taken
16 from 12 midnight to 12:25 a.m.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. We're back on the
18 record. I went and checked with the registration
19 table for speakers during the break. And we have
20 only one other person signed up at this point before
21 we will have exhausted the list of speakers for
22 tonight.

23 As a consequence, if there's anyone else
24 here who had intended to sign up and would like to go
25 sign up at the registration table, we have time to

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR59 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

202

1 take other speakers.

2 With that, were there any questions handed
3 in during the last session that the --

4 MR. MANGUSO: No.

5 MR. MICHAELSON: No. There are none to
6 respond to.

7 With that, then, I will ask Tai Dawson to
8 be our next speaker.

9 OR60 MR. TAI DAWSON: Hi, there. My name is Tai
10 Dawson. I'm 19 years old. I'm born and raised on
11 this island.

12 Now, I have European ancestry. But being
13 that I was born and raised on this island, I feel
14 like I'm Hawaiian. Even though I may not be dark, I
15 feel like I'm Hawaiian. Because I run into the same
16 problems that a lot of Hawaiians see that are living
17 here that aren't rich, that aren't making as much
18 money as, say, developers and stuff.

19 I like to surf, and I surf Polihale. And
20 the question of chemicals in the water if there were
21 to be a spill, that's an important question to me.
22 There's a lot of surfers on this island. It's
23 possibly one of the best surf spots in the world.

24 And how dangerous are these chemicals? Do
25 people know? I mean, have they done enough research

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR60 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

203

1 that scientists can say that these chemicals, they
2 won't harm us?

3 I'm also concerned that if I'm coming up
4 here, it's like am I going to get on some hit list or
5 something? You know, is the CIA going to come after
6 me? I mean, what's going to happen? I don't know.

7 But I'm going to say something anyhow,
8 because I think something needs to be said. And
9 maybe there's some hope, you know.

10 I see a lot of fear, you know, from people,
11 a lot of fear like everyone around here is like
12 looking to bomb us, you know. And now like the
13 Soviet Union is smaller and the cold war is over, and
14 we're looking around like who's the next enemy. Some
15 guy said that the same.

16 But of course we've got the largest
17 stockpile of weapons. And it seems like maybe we're
18 the biggest enemy. Us. This country.

19 Do we sell weapons to the smaller
20 countries? I mean what's going on? There's so much
21 behind these things you read in Time and Newsweek
22 that they don't tell you. There's a lot of stuff out
23 there. And they don't tell you everything.

24 You listen to the news, and they put in
25 these words that you can't understand, you know.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR60 (cont.)

3/24/92 - Tuesday

204

1 Socioeconomic. I mean, you understand that. But
2 they go on and on, these bigger words. So the
3 average citizen can't understand what they're saying.
4 So they're not interested anymore.

5 They lose interest because politics comes
6 down to a bunch of rich people up there, giant people
7 just spending money. And what do they get done?
8 They just talk basically, and they go bomb the living
9 daylights out of little countries and stuff.

10 But anyways, I just, I don't think it's
11 appropriate for this island. I love this island, and
12 I don't think we need that type of weapons system
13 here.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Mark Anderson.

17 OR61 MR. MARK ANDERSON: So I just wanted to
18 register my opinion. And in short, I don't support
19 the Star Wars program here.

20 I really believe that you're sincere and
21 dedicated and that you have a lot of integrity. I
22 can feel that.

23 And I also feel that with the people
24 wearing the yellow shirts who got up here and talked,
25 that a lot of them really believe in what they were

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 saying.

2 But when I look at our President and the
3 people who are running this country, I don't see that
4 sincerity. I see people telling lies. I see George
5 Bush telling us lies every day.

6 And I can't trust the Government or any
7 report that the Government puts out, knowing what
8 kind of people are in charge.

9 So that's it.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Anderson is the only
12 other person who has registered to speak. Having
13 made that offer and not having anyone else register
14 to speak, we'll go ahead and end this session and we
15 will start again at 4:30 tomorrow for the second
16 session for this hearing.

17 Thank you for your patience.

18 MR. MANGUSO: Thanks everyone for coming.

19 (The hearing was adjourned at 12:30 a.m.)
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 STATE OF HAWAII) SS.

2 CITY AND COUNTY OF HONOLULU)
3

4 I, DIANE M. BAKER, Notary Public in and for the
5 State of Hawaii, certify:

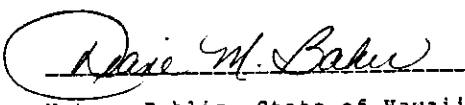
6 That on Tuesday, March 24, 1992, appeared before
7 me the persons heretofore named at the time and
8 location stated;

9 That the hearing was reported by me in machine
10 shorthand and was thereafter reduced to Micro-
11 Transcription under my supervision;

12 That the foregoing is, to the best of my
13 ability, a true and correct transcript of the
14 proceedings.

15 I further certify that I am not attorney for any
16 of the parties hereto, nor in any way connected with
17 the outcome of the pending cause.

18
19 Dated this 21st day of April, 1992,
20 at Honolulu, Hawaii.

21
22 
23 Notary Public, State of Hawaii
24 My commission expires: 6-20-92
25

TRANSCRIPTS
25 MARCH 1992

1 U.S. ARMY STRATEGIC DEFENSE COMMAND

2
3 PUBLIC HEARING

4 on the

5
6 DRAFT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT

7 for the

8 STRATEGIC TARGET SYSTEM PROGRAM

9 ON KAUAI, HAWAII

10
11 on

12 WEDNESDAY, MARCH 25, 1992

13 held at

14 KAUAI WAR MEMORIAL CONVENTION HALL

15 4191 Hardy Street

16 Lihue, Kauai, Hawaii

17
18
19
20
21
22 COPY

23 REPORTED BY: REBECCA A. ZWAK and DIANE M. BAKER
24 Court Reporters, Notaries Public, State of Hawaii
25

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

3/25/92 - Wednesday

2

1 MR. MANGUSO: I'm appearing on the Draft
2 Environmental Impact Statement for the Strategic
3 Target System.

4 My name is Lieutenant Colonel Gus Manguso.
5 I think our agenda shows that Captain Mullins would
6 be doing some of the introductions. Captain Mullins
7 came back from the mainland, I guess, just the night
8 before last and apparently came down with a case of
9 strept throat, so he's not able to be here this
10 evening.

11 Let me just say a few words about this
12 session. One of the nice aspects of going through
13 this is that it really is a demonstration of the
14 democratic process. The very heart of the democratic
15 process is the public exchange of views. We have
16 many people with different opinions, and all of our
17 opinions are worthy of respect.

18 Before we proceed with this session, I'd
19 like to ask the Reverend Richard Kamanu to come up
20 and lead us in a pule to begin these proceedings.

21 [prayer]
22 REVEREND RICHARD KAMANU: Thank you very
23 much for the opportunity to come and to begin this
24 second session with a prayer.

25 Before I do that, I wanted to share with
you a little bit of the Hawaiian concept of sharing

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 our mana'o. We call it kukakuka, talk story, and
 2 it's always been done in the form in which the people
 3 would come together and share their thoughts, like
 4 what's been happening here these past two days. And
 5 they are given the opportunity to share their pros
 6 and their cons, and then they would have time to
 7 listen, and listen to each other and then begin to
 8 mold together a compromise or some idea of working
 9 things out. And so I am so happy to be a part of
 10 that opportunity and to offer the blessing and
 11 setting the tone for this kukakuka session.

12 Let us bow with prayer. E pule kakou.
 13 [let us pray]

14 E ko makou Makua I loko o ka lani. God
 15 [Our Father who art in Heaven]
 16 full of love and of grace, we come before You now
 17 this afternoon to ask Thy presence to be upon all of
 18 us gathered here and those who will share their
 19 mana'o, their thoughts on our proceedings for this
 20 evening.

21 We thank You, Lord, that we live in a
 22 country where we are able to express our feelings,
 23 our thoughts, our concerns, our hopes and our dreams.
 24 We ask the Lord that as we set the pace for this
 25 evening session, that you will help us to kukakuka,
 to talk story, to share our good mana'o, to be heard
 and to be a part of Your race here on earth and our

1 concern for not just our environment and our earthly
 2 presence here in this land, but also for those things
 3 of the past that are so rich to our culture and to
 4 our faith and to our people.

5 And so we ask for Thy guidance and Thy
 6 direction, and we pray that Your spirit will dwell
 7 with us this evening and be in the hearts of all who
 8 come to share. For we pray these things in Jesus'
 9 name. Maka'i no ka makua, a me ke keiki. A me ka
 10 [Blessings from the Father, and the Son and
 makani, hemolele, amene. Amen.
 the Holy Spirit, Amen.]

11 MR. MANGUSO: Thank you very much, Reverend
 12 Kamanu.

13 Let me take a minute now to introduce some
 14 of the -- I'm not sure if we have any public
 15 officials here this evening. I was under the
 16 understanding that State Senator Billy Fernandes
 17 would be speaking this evening on behalf of his
 18 daughter, State Senator Lehua Fernandes. I don't
 19 know if Senator Fernandes is here or not. We'll ask
 20 you, sir, to come to the podium and speak in a few
 21 minutes. For right now, I just wanted to recognize
 22 you're here.

23 Let me just mention that over the past two
 24 years I've had the chance to meet with many of you in
 25 a variety of settings. Some of these settings have

1 been very informal, but of course, tonight this is a
2 formal hearing.

3 Nevertheless, I fully understand that the
4 subject of this hearing is a matter of strong
5 emotion. With that in mind, I certainly don't object
6 to the displays of emotion. The only request that I
7 make, though, is that you do not make noise while
8 someone is making their comments at the podium. We
9 want to be able to give everyone the opportunity to
10 exercise their First Amendment privileges without
11 interruption.

12 Now let me introduce some of the others who
13 are up here on the stage with me.

14 First of all, Randy Gallien. Randy Gallien
15 is an environmental engineer from my command, which
16 is the Army Strategic Defense Command in Huntsville.

17 Behind me we have a couple of support
18 personnel. Lieutenant Colonel Mike Van Zandt is here
19 representing the Strategic Defense Initiative
20 Organization. And Eric Schendwolf, also sitting
21 behind me, is representing Sandia National
22 Laboratories. As I said, I regret that Captain
23 Mullins was not able to be here this evening because
24 of his illness. And last, I'd like to introduce our
25 moderator, Lewis Michaelson. Lewis.

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Good evening. As
2 Lieutenant Colonel Manguso mentioned, my name is
3 Lewis Michaelson, and I will be the moderator for
4 tonight's hearing.

5 I would like to state that this is a formal
6 hearing being conducted under the National
7 Environment Policy Act, and accordingly, this is a
8 recorded proceeding. What that means is that
9 everything that is said at this public hearing
10 through the public address system has been and will
11 be recorded by a stenographer who is here seated in
12 the front of the room. A full transcript of these
13 proceedings will be made and placed in the Final
14 Environmental Impact Statement for the Strategic
15 Target System.

16 Accordingly, it is important that in order
17 to develop a complete record of public concerns and
18 comments at this hearing, that if you speak tonight,
19 you come forward to the podium in the front, speak
20 audibly into the microphone, and state your name and
21 address for the record, spelling your first and last
22 name as appropriate.

23 My job as moderator is to help ensure that
24 all interested persons at this hearing tonight have
25 the opportunity to accomplish two things.

1 The first is for you to obtain information
2 on the proposed program for the Strategic Target
3 System on Kauai.

4 The second and primary purpose is for you,
5 the citizen, to provide comments to the U.S. Army
6 Strategic Defense Command on the Draft Environmental
7 Impact Statement.

8 To accomplish these purposes, my role as
9 the moderator is to present the hearing format,
10 ensure that commentators are able to speak without
11 interruption, ensure that speakers adhere to the
12 three-minute time limit, and provide reminders and
13 direction as appropriate to keep the hearing on
14 schedule.

15 To ensure maximization of public input
16 tonight, the following agenda has been developed:

17 Following my comments, Colonel Manguso will
18 provide a brief description of the Strategic Target
19 System program.

20 Following Colonel Manguso's comments, Mr.
21 Randy Gallien will briefly describe the process that
22 is being followed by the U.S. Army in the development
23 of the Environmental Impact Statement. Mr. Gallien
24 also will provide a brief synopsis of some of the
25 issues and concerns that have been raised and how

1 they have been addressed in the Draft Environmental
2 Impact Statement.

3 These presentations should take about 30
4 minutes. After the presentations, we will then begin
5 taking public comments. I would like to briefly
6 explain the process and procedures we will follow for
7 tonight's proceeding to ensure a fair and equal
8 opportunity for speakers to offer their comments.

9 At the hearing tonight, elected government
10 officials will be asked to speak first. After these
11 government officials, I will call the names of
12 preregistered speakers as posted outside this hearing
13 room. These are the people who registered to speak
14 in advance using the toll-free 800 number, or who
15 signed in at the door last night and were given a
16 time to speak tonight.

17 If you are a preregistered speaker and have
18 not already checked in at the speaker check-in table,
19 please do so so that your name will be called.

20 If you wish to speak tonight and have not
21 preregistered, please go to the registration table
22 and sign up. Everyone is welcome to speak, but the
23 procedures specify that people who sign up tonight at
24 the door will follow in order after preregistered
25 speakers.

1 Preregistered speakers have been scheduled
2 tonight until approximately 4:00 a.m. Based on our
3 experience last night with no-shows, however, it is
4 not just possible, but likely that I will be calling
5 your name sooner than your assigned time.

6 Consequently, if you are registered to
7 speak, I would encourage you to be in the hearing
8 room well ahead of your given time, particularly if
9 it is one of the later ones.

10 Everyone who comments will have three
11 minutes to speak, and a summary of these procedures
12 can be found on the back of the agenda handout you
13 should have been given when you came in tonight.

14 For those of you who do not speak tonight,
15 the Army would appreciate it if you would sign an
16 attendance card which is available in the lobby.
17 This is also the card you should use if you would
18 like to be added to the Strategic Target System
19 mailing list. If you signed up last night and are
20 here again tonight, there is no need to sign another
21 attendance card.

22 In accordance with federal regulations,
23 tonight's hearing is being held as part of a 45-day
24 public comment period, which was announced in the
25 Federal Register on February 28, 1992.

1 In addition to making oral comments at this
2 public hearing, you also have the option to provide
3 comments in writing, and there are two ways to do
4 that.

5 First, you can use the written comment
6 sheets that are available at the registration tables
7 or -- and you should turn them in tonight at the
8 registration tables -- or you can mail written
9 comments to the mainland address which appears on the
10 screen behind me. This address can also be found on
11 the written comment sheet form or on the back of the
12 agenda you received when you came in. Whichever
13 option you choose, your written comments will be
14 entered into the formal record of public comments to
15 the Draft EIS, and will receive the same
16 consideration as all comments received tonight. If
17 you choose to mail the comments, it should be
18 postmarked by April 13, 1992.

19 Also, the toll-free number that was
20 available for preregistration will remain open
21 through April 13th for you to request a copy of the
22 Draft EIS.

23 Keep in mind that the primary purpose of
24 this hearing is to receive your comments on the Draft
25 EIS. However, the U.S. Army representatives here

1 tonight would like to answer questions about the
2 program or the Draft Environmental Impact Statement
3 that they can respond to without taking too much
4 time.

5 The purpose for answering these questions
6 is to clarify anything that would help you in making
7 your comments. The Army has asked that you submit
8 these questions in writing using the written comment
9 sheets available at the registration tables. Please
10 hand these questions in to someone at the table and
11 identify it as a question for tonight.

12 Then during the periodic breaks we will
13 take for the stenographer to reload her machine, the
14 Army representatives will review these written
15 questions, and if they can be answered briefly, they
16 will take a few minutes to answer these questions
17 after we come back from the break.

18 Keep in mind, again, whether or not a
19 written question is answered here tonight, it will be
20 part of the record of these proceedings and it will
21 be considered for the Final EIS.

22 You may also note a variety of other
23 devices, such as video cameras around the room being
24 used to record these proceedings. Last night we had
25 quite a few more than we had tonight. In any case,

1 the Army is also making a video recording of these
2 proceedings which will be made available for the
3 decision makers along with the hearing transcript for
4 their consideration.

5 One final note. I know that many of the
6 issues that will be addressed tonight are ones that
7 people have strong feelings about, both for and
8 against. When a speaker has finished his or her
9 comments, I would expect that some members of the
10 audience will want to express themselves, and that's
11 fine. However, because this is a recorded proceeding
12 and we are trying to capture everyone's comments for
13 the transcript, I would ask that you please refrain
14 from any vocal expressions while someone is speaking
15 from the podium, otherwise the stenographer will not
16 be able to make an accurate record of the comments
17 and presentations offered here tonight.

18 Thank you for your consideration, and with
19 that, I will now turn to the first presentation by
20 Lieutenant Colonel Manguso.

21 MR. MANGUSO: Thank you, Lewis.

22 Our main purpose here tonight is to receive
23 your comments on the Draft Environmental Impact
24 Statement. However, before turning to that and
25 receiving your comments, I want to present you with a

1 brief overview of the Strategic Target System program
2 to give you the context of the environmental
3 analysis's findings that are contained in the Draft
4 EIS, and to update you on two land use proposals
5 which are new.

6 Again, many of you may be familiar with
7 this material from previous presentations, and of
8 course, it's a repeated presentation that I gave last
9 night, but I thought it was appropriate tonight to
10 provide this overview for those of you who may not
11 have had the opportunity before. Because our main
12 purpose tonight is to receive your comments, this
13 will be a very brief overview of the program.

14 Let me begin by pointing out that the
15 Strategic Target System is being developed in support
16 of our National Defense Codes, which are the policy
17 of the United States as determined by Congress and as
18 administered by the President of the United States
19 through the Department of Defense.

20 Specifically, the Missile Defense Act of
21 1991 passed by Congress directed the President to
22 develop a limited ballistic missile defense system by
23 1996, or when the technology becomes available.

24 In order to support this development
25 effort, we need the capability to conduct various

1 experiments in conditions that simulate the reentry
2 of intercontinental missiles.

3 These experiments will provide information
4 that is important to the research, development and
5 selection of a ballistic missile defense strategy in
6 pursuit of our national defense goals.

7 The Strategic Target System itself was
8 designed to provide the capability to deliver test
9 objects to points within sensor range of the U.S.
10 Army Kwajalein Atoll where information is collected
11 on the experiments carried aboard the Strategic
12 Target System. The Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty
13 identifies two test ranges. Kwajalein is one of
14 these two.

15 All Strategic Target System activities are
16 conducted in full compliance with international
17 treaties, including the ABM Treaty, since the
18 Strategic Target System is a target and not an ABM
19 system or a component.

20 In the past, experiments of this nature
21 were conducted by using Minuteman I missiles launched
22 out of Vandenberg Air Force Base in California. In
23 1984 it was determined that the supply of Minuteman I
24 boosters was not sufficient to support the plan test
25 activities. As a result, a search was initiated to

1 find a replacement target delivery system.

2 During the search it was determined that
3 the boosters from the retired Polaris fleet ballistic
4 missiles could be used in combination with a newly
5 developed third stage and guidance and control system
6 to provide an alternative to the use of Minuteman I
7 boosters out of Vandenberg. This is the Strategic
8 Target System.

9 Now, although it doesn't have the
10 capability of reaching the Kwajalein missile range
11 from Vandenberg, it does meet the target delivery
12 requirements if launched on the existing launch
13 facilities at the Pacific Missile Range Facility.

14 Other than the use of the Strategic Target
15 System booster out of the Pacific Missile Range
16 Facility, there is no other combination of launch
17 vehicles and launch sites that meets all the criteria
18 related to mission performance, safety, and the
19 international treaties.

20 For example, there are no existing missiles
21 that have the range to reach the Kwajalein missile
22 range from Vandenberg and still meet the mission
23 requirements and treaty restrictions.

24 So what is the Strategic Target System?
25 Well, first of all, I'll tell you what it's not.

1 It's not a weapon system. It carries no bombs.
2 There are no warheads, and it employs no nuclear
3 materials.

4 The missile itself is illustrated on this
5 chart, and it consists of a three-stage solid
6 propellant launch vehicle that's derived by
7 integrating refurbished components of the retired
8 Polaris fleet missile, and a number of newly
9 developed components.

10 The first two stages of the vehicle are
11 refurbished A3 rocket motors. And I might point out
12 that the use of refurbished boosters is a common,
13 cost effective practice and is not unique to the
14 Strategic Target System.

15 The third stage consists of a newly
16 developed solid rocket motor known as the ORBUS I,
17 and a state of the art guidance and control system.

18 The final section of the Strategic Target
19 System launch vehicle is the payload section which
20 contains the test objects themselves. This third
21 stage allows us to adapt the vehicle to the various
22 experiments we need to conduct while still taking
23 advantage of proven, available compounds to the A3
24 missile. This vehicle is capable of carrying the
25 required payloads and simulating the necessary

1 reentry conditions to meet its mission requirements.

2 This System is also specifically exempted
3 from the restrictions provided under the recently
4 concluded Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty, or START.
5 Under the proposed program it would be the
6 possibility of up to four launches per year for ten
7 years.

8 Now, there have been many comparisons of
9 the Strategic Target System missile with other rocket
10 systems. The overhead shown here shows some of the
11 relative comparisons in terms of the size of launch
12 vehicles with which you might be familiar. I might
13 just point out that the Strategic Target System is
14 pointed out with an arrow. You can see that the
15 Strategic Target System missile is considerably
16 smaller than either the space shuttle or the Titan
17 IV, and it's roughly half the size of the Minuteman
18 missile. In fact, the amount of propellant involved
19 in all the proposed Strategic Target System launches
20 over the ten-year life with the program would be
21 approximately half of the solid propellant used in a
22 single space shuttle launch.

23 This overhead, which is taken from the
24 Draft EIS -- I don't think it shows up very clearly
25 here, but you can find it in the Draft EIS -- shows a

1 typical flight path of trajectory for the Strategic
2 Target System mission. The missile would be launched
3 at 5 to 10 degrees north of due west, and then after
4 avoiding Niihau, the missile would be maneuvered on a
5 path directly toward our intended target area near
6 the U.S. Army Kwajalein Atoll. Further maneuvers
7 down range will ensure the safety of inhabited
8 islands. It should be noted that the launch vehicle
9 is only over the launch site for a few seconds after
10 liftoff.

11 You can also see that as the various
12 missile stages do their job, they're separated from
13 the missile so that the next stage can carry the
14 payload further on its flight. And I know it's a
15 little difficult to tell from this chart, but the
16 standard first stage booster actually drops into the
17 ocean approximately 67 miles off of Kauai at about
18 six minutes into the launch.

19 The second stage booster drops into the
20 ocean over 1,600 miles down range from Kauai at about
21 20 minutes into the launch.

22 The impact areas for the third stage in the
23 experimental payloads will be to the north of
24 Kwajalein Atoll. There will be no adverse
25 environmental impact on the Marshallese as a result

1 of Strategic Target System launches.

2 Now, as the product manager for the
3 Strategic Target System program you should know that
4 if there is one responsibility I have that supersedes
5 all the rest, it's ensuring the safety and
6 reliability of any and all launches. There's just no
7 incentive for failure. I can tell you that I'm proud
8 of the care and thoroughness that we've taken to
9 ensure the safety of everyone involved in this
10 project and everyone on this island. Some of the
11 steps that we've taken to assure the system's safety
12 and reliability are shown on the chart here,
13 including booster refurbishment, periodic
14 inspections, and maintenance of the boosters, and the
15 review and rehearsal of all procedures.

16 I've gone to great lengths to ensure that
17 the testing program will meet the highest achievable
18 reliability standards. And having ensured the safety
19 of the booster system will require the same care and
20 thoroughness to all the launch activities. Some of
21 the steps taken to assure a range in flight safety
22 are listed on the chart that's shown here.

23 The U.S. Army is essentially a client at
24 the Pacific Missile Range Facility, and that means
25 that the missile flight safety team and a flight

1 safety officer are long-time PMRF staff with
2 extensive experience in launching missiles from their
3 facility.

4 Not only has PMRF approved all the plans
5 for flight safety and termination, but PMRF personnel
6 will check the communication links, the flight
7 termination system, the telemetry, and other radar
8 systems prior to and during any launch.

9 In addition, highly trained and experienced
10 individuals from Sandia National Labs are responsible
11 for the assembly and testing of all the launch
12 systems, including the missile itself.

13 In other words, every aspect of the launch
14 and launch preparations will be handled by
15 experienced and well-trained personnel, many of whom
16 are your neighbors here in Kauai.

17 Associated with the safety of the range are
18 two proposals related to land and water use controls.

19 The first is a proposed draft easement,
20 which allows the main safety personnel to verify that
21 the ground hazard area is clear.

22 The second proposal is to establish a
23 safety zone in the waters adjacent to PMRF at three
24 nautical miles. This is in order to ensure that the
25 area is clear of boats and other marine traffic.

1 These control mechanisms will be used only
2 during the time that we're planning an actual launch
3 and only for a short duration.

4 And next let me take a second to update you
5 on what our current status is on this project.

6 Obviously, we're in the process of
7 preparing an Environmental Impact Statement on the
8 Strategic Target System. Any decision to proceed
9 with the program will not be made until at least 30
10 days after the Final EIS is prepared.

11 We will continue, during the EIS
12 preparation and review period, to plan and test our
13 range safety procedures. However, there are no live
14 Strategic Target System boosters on the island, and
15 certainly there can be no Strategic Target System
16 launches until a final decision on the EIS.

17 I want you to know that this has been a
18 very challenging and gratifying experience for me
19 personally, both because of the tremendous experience
20 and the commitment of the people who have worked on
21 the project itself, but also because of the sincerity
22 and commitment of the citizens of Kauai who
23 challenged us to examine in the greatest possible
24 detail all of our assumptions and conclusions
25 regarding this project.

1 The result of this interchange with you has
2 been to expand and strengthen our analysis and to
3 find ways to maximize protection of human health and
4 the environment.

5 We've listened carefully to the public
6 input and responded to your environmental and safety
7 concerns. Starting with the public information
8 meeting back in June of 1990 at the Kekaha
9 Neighborhood Center, we've done a number of things to
10 address a variety of issues.

11 For example, based on concerns about the
12 land transportation of propellants, we have committed
13 to reducing the quantities of propellants to be
14 transported, and we have committed to the use of
15 alternatives to the transportation of liquid
16 propellants over the public roads.

17 We have also included in our proposed
18 action a dry run of all transportation procedures
19 before any actual propellant would be shipped to
20 Kauai.

21 Based on concerns about booster safety, we
22 conducted additional testing to assure ourselves that
23 the refurbishment process we have designed would
24 result in a reliable system.

25 We've also continued with plans to include

1 comprehensive range simulations prior to the first
2 launch, again, to add an extra safety margin to all
3 our precautions.

4 We've conducted exhaustive reviews and
5 built-in extensive redundancy into our flight
6 termination system in order to ensure that regardless
7 of any planned or unplanned launch scenarios, we will
8 always be able to keep the missiles within the
9 prescribed flight quarters necessary to protect the
10 public safety.

11 Finally, it was suggested that we look at
12 alternatives to the use of halon that is used to
13 guide the second stage of the missile. Even though
14 the amounts are relatively small compared to the
15 1 million tons of various ozone-depleting compounds
16 that are released into the atmosphere every year,
17 we've studied the feasibility of such alternatives.

18 The study concluded that there were no
19 feasible alternatives to the use of halon in the near
20 term. But there are a number of studies that are
21 going on throughout the Department of Defense and
22 industry to find replacements for ozone-depleting
23 compounds.

24 We're closely following these studies in
25 the hope that suitable replacements for the halon

1 become available. I think it's important to find out
2 that no new halons will be manufactured for the
3 Strategic Target System program.

4 I want you to know that we're here tonight
5 to listen to your comments. We will consider them
6 during this public comment period, and responses to
7 your comments will be contained in the Final EIS. I
8 have a high degree of confidence in the Draft EIS,
9 but I'm also sure that your inputs tonight will
10 approve them.

11 Now let me go ahead and introduce Randy
12 Gallien who will talk about the environmental
13 process, the EIS process, and the Draft EIS itself.
14 Thank you.

15 MR. GALLIEN: Good evening. I'd like to
16 thank you all for coming out, some of you again
17 tonight. Those of you who weren't here last night I
18 thank you for coming out tonight.

19 I want to take just a few minutes to
20 summarize, if I can, the Environmental Impact
21 Statement process; what's led us to this point in the
22 process; the purpose of tonight's meeting; the draft
23 impact statement; the Environmental Impact Statement,
24 and what lies ahead.

25 To ensure everyone gets the same

1 information, I'm going to ask, and I would appreciate
2 your help, by asking that you be courteous and allow
3 your neighbors to hear around you.

4 The process for preparing an Environmental
5 Impact Statement, commonly referred to as an EIS, is
6 contained in the Federal Government Regulations.

7 The first step is to describe the proposed
8 action, to identify alternatives to that proposed
9 action, which include the no action alternative.

10 The next step is called scoping. Scoping
11 is a public and government agency inquiry to identify
12 all environmental issues raised by the proposed
13 action. Scoping brings the concerned members of the
14 public and public agencies into the process.

15 The next is to develop the Draft EIS. This
16 includes describing the existing environment that is
17 affected by the proposed actions. We then analyze
18 the impacts of the proposed action in that
19 environment. From this analysis, potentially
20 significant impacts are identified. Then the methods
21 are identified which would mitigate or reduce or
22 eliminate the impacts.

23 The Draft EIS, describing all this
24 information and analysis, is then made available to
25 the public and public agencies for their comment.

1 We're here tonight to hear your comments.

2 Once all the comments are received and
3 reviewed and considered, a Final EIS is prepared
4 which will address each comment. All will get a
5 response in the Final EIS. The Final EIS is then
6 made available to the public and public agencies for
7 review during a required waiting period. Following
8 this waiting period, a decision is made. This
9 decision can either be to adopt the proposed action,
10 an alternative, or a combination of elements of the
11 proposed action and an alternative.

12 I want to emphasize that this decision is
13 on the program. As such, this decision considers
14 factors other than those contained in the
15 Environmental Impact Statement. Examples of these
16 are economic and technical considerations, an
17 agency's statutory mission, and a national policy.

18 While this is the process we follow for the
19 Strategic Target System Environmental Impact
20 Statement, this effort was enhanced by several
21 factors. Among those is the fact that in addition to
22 receiving public input during the scoping period,
23 we've had the opportunity to interface with the
24 public concerning the Strategic Target System for
25 approximately two years. Additionally, we asked

1 public officials to nominate individual citizen
2 reviewers who agreed to make a special commitment of
3 their time to provide additional input on the EIS
4 throughout its development.

5 I want to personally express my gratitude
6 to the public officials, civic leaders, citizen
7 reviewers, and you, the public, for the contributions
8 you have made during the development of this
9 Environmental Impact Statement.

10 Now that I've talked about the process, I
11 want to very briefly describe the contents of the
12 EIS.

13 This overhead reflects some of the more
14 prominent environmental issues and concerns which
15 have been expressed by the public and public
16 agencies, and which have been analyzed in the EIS.

17 I want to add, these slides are very busy.
18 Last night I paused for awhile between them. I was
19 told they're hard to read at the back. I will allow
20 time for those in the front to read briefly, but I
21 want to point out that these charts can be found on
22 pages 1-8 through 1-10 of the Draft EIS, if you can't
23 see the screen or want to look at it in a little more
24 detail.

25 I did want to put them up, though, just

1 ever briefly to emphasize the depth of the analysis
2 which has been performed.

3 Note that in the area of water resources
4 such things as acid rain and groundwater
5 contamination are mentioned. In the area of air,
6 hydrochloride and carbon monoxide emissions are
7 considered.

8 The biological area includes fires caused
9 by the booster. And in cultural resources, issues
10 are raised related to the disturbance of the Nohili
11 Dune and potential impacts on burials.

12 Under land use, limiting access to Polihale
13 State Park and PMRF recreational areas are
14 identified. Issues were also raised relating to
15 Hawaiian homelands.

16 Public health and safety issues included
17 fuel transportation and storage, and socioeconomic
18 issues included effects of the program on tourism.
19 These are all issues you, the public, raised.

20 You will see in the next series of slides
21 how analysis of these issues was carried forward in
22 the Draft EIS. I cannot summarize all the
23 information, analysis and preliminary conclusions in
24 the Draft EIS in the few minutes I have here.
25 However, I will attempt to provide enough detail for

1 you to understand the interaction between the public
2 input and the EIS.

3 You will notice many areas where public
4 input has already been used to modify the proposed
5 action or develop mitigations for potentially
6 significant impacts identified in the EIS.

7 Although all the areas are studied, the
8 Draft EIS showed no potential for significant impact
9 in these resource areas.

10 I'd like to concentrate tonight on these
11 resource areas. There were two areas, biological
12 resources and cultural resources, where the EIS did
13 identify a potential for significant impact.

14 The first of these is biological resources.
15 For federally listed threatened and endangered
16 species such as the Newell's shearwater and whales,
17 we developed several mitigations which represent
18 modifications to the original proposed action. These
19 were developed because either analysis indicated the
20 potential for a significant impact or public concern
21 was expressed. These also included such actions as
22 transplantation of the Adder's Tongue Fern, a
23 candidate for listing under the Endangered Species
24 Act.

25 To protect historical and cultural

1 resources at the Pacific Missile Range Facility the
2 Army has undertaken an archaeological survey of the
3 Nohili and Mana areas. This includes the preparation
4 of an extensive ethnographical, prehistoric and
5 historic data base for the Mana area of Kauai. The
6 study consolidated all previous archaeological data
7 for the Pacific Missile Range Facility in the
8 surrounding area. It also provided oral histories
9 and interviews by knowledgeable elders from the area
10 of Mana, and provided previously unpublished
11 information on the cultural history and oral
12 traditions of this area.

13 Prior to any construction, an archaeologist
14 will survey the area. If any cultural resources are
15 discovered at any point during ground disturbing
16 activities, all activities will cease. We will
17 immediately notify responsible agencies, and if
18 necessary, undertake a recovery, research and
19 documentation program which would be implemented
20 emphasizing nondestructive testing techniques.

21 Other responses which would be considered
22 in consultation with the appropriate agencies include
23 nondestructive subsurface testing and ongoing
24 surveying of cultural and historic resources. The
25 recent subsurface survey that we conducted on

1 proposed construction areas near the launch site
2 using ground penetrating radar is an example of this
3 type of technique.

4 In addition to potential impacts from the
5 proposed action, cumulative or impacts which occur
6 when the proposed action is considered in addition to
7 the ongoing activities, were considered. The
8 evaluation of cumulative impacts is based on launches
9 from PMRF and KTF as shown on this slide. An example
10 of our evaluation of cumulative impacts is in the
11 area of land use. Since five of these launches did
12 not require safety areas off base, these launches
13 were not considered in the analysis for cumulative
14 impact for land use.

15 A total of 15 actual launches and 15 backup
16 launches were considered to account for weather and
17 maintenance delays. No significant impacts were
18 determined to exist on a cumulative basis.

19 The next series of slides depicts actions
20 we have taken or can take to change the program.

21 This slide depicts mitigations developed
22 through the EIS process based on areas of public
23 concern.

24 In particular, the decision to transport
25 liquid propellant by means other than the public

1 highway was as a result of your concern, even though
2 our analysis showed there would be no significant
3 environmental impact from road transport.

4 This slide shows mitigation measures
5 developed to reduce or eliminate potentially
6 significant impacts predicted by the analysis
7 conducted in support of the EIS. These actions have
8 already been incorporated into the proposed action as
9 a direct result of our environmental analysis.

10 This slide shows additional mitigation
11 measures which the director of the Strategic Defense
12 Initiative Organization could select to help ensure
13 that program activities occur in a manner protecting
14 the environment. These actions will be taken to
15 mitigate potential -- will not be taken to mitigate a
16 potentially significant impact, but have not yet been
17 incorporated into the program.

18 Obviously, there are more issues that are
19 examined in the Draft EIS. What I wanted to do was
20 to try to give an overview and a summary of them and
21 enough examples to show you the kind of
22 modifications, mitigations and additional analysis
23 we've tried to develop as this EIS process proceeds.

24 On the final note, I'll say again that a
25 video of the hearing and the hearing transcript will

1 be made available at local public libraries within 30
2 days.

3 I want to thank you one more time for
4 taking the time to come here tonight and comment.
5 We're here to listen to your comments and they're
6 very important to us. With that, I'll turn it over
7 to Mr. Michaelson.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: I will assume that's for
11 Mr. Gallien.

12 As previously mentioned, the purpose of
13 this hearing is to receive comments related to the
14 potential environmental impacts of the proposed
15 Strategic Target Systems program on Kauai, as well as
16 comments on alternatives to the proposed action and
17 comments on the adequacy of the analysis and
18 conclusions in the Draft EIS, including mitigations.

19 To do this, we have registered people to
20 speak and posted those names outside this hearing
21 room. If you are preregistered to speak tonight and
22 have not already checked in at the speaker
23 registration table, please do so now.

24 I will be calling out the names of only
25 those speakers who have notified the people at the

1 registration check-in table that you are here.

2 In order to keep a smooth flow of speakers,
3 I will call several names ahead of time. When I do
4 this, please come down to the row of seats down here
5 in the front on my left, then as I call your name to
6 come to the podium to speak, you will be able to
7 quickly approach the podium.

8 There is a hearing assistant located near
9 the podium who will serve two functions. Do you want
10 to raise your hand, Mr. Lusk.

11 MR. LUSK: (Raising hand.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Lusk will serve as a
13 time keeper. In his hands he will hold two signs.
14 The first is a yellow one, which when held up will
15 mean that you have spoken for two minutes indicating
16 that you have one minute left. This will allow you
17 to reach a comfortable ending place for your
18 comments. When your three minutes are finished, the
19 hearing assistant will hold up a red sign indicating
20 it is time to stop.

21 The other function for the hearing
22 assistant is to accept any written comments or
23 prepared statements that you have brought with you
24 that you would like to be entered into the record.

25 Before proceeding with the first speaker,

1 two of the citizen reviewers who have participated in
2 the EIS process and its review have asked to make
3 brief remarks about the proceedings tonight.

4 If Elizabeth Freeman and Suzanne Marinelli
5 will please approach the same podium.

6 MS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN: I'm very pleased to
7 have been chosen as a citizen reviewer, and I want to
8 acknowledge these fine gentlemen for their efforts.
9 I have come to respect them a great deal.

10 This is an important issue. Last night
11 there were strong and often heated feelings, and I
12 was reminded that when in anger the mouth goes, the
13 ears close. And this is a public hearing, so let's
14 remember to try and hear each other tonight, because
15 if we do hear, we can come to understand one another.

16 Regardless of your position on this issue,
17 by coming together tonight in an atmosphere of
18 respect and aloha, we can begin to truly serve our
19 higher goal of peace. Thank you.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you, Elizabeth. I
22 think Suzanne was out of the room. Suzanne.

23 MS. SUZANNE MARINELLI: At our last citizen
24 review meeting Dr. Matt Nichols spoke with us about
25 the ways in which the STARS Project would comply with

1 various treaties of which our country is engaged.

2 What fascinated me was not so much the
3 details of what he said, but rather the notion and
4 the concept of treaties themselves. Whether they're
5 broken or honored, treaties exist worldwide as
6 systems for channeling and controlling conflict.

7 I'd like to suggest that we adopt this
8 worthy military tool and engage tonight in a tiny
9 treaty for just a few hours of our lives, and be kind
10 to one another here tonight.

11 Thank you very much.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MANGUSO: Thank you, Suzanne.

14 MR. MICHAELSON: We are ready to begin
15 taking public comment. This is -- according to
16 procedures, we allow elected officials to go first.
17 I've become aware that Eric Honma is here
18 representing Governor Waihee. He was also one of the
19 citizen reviewers, Eric Honma was, and he will be
20 observing and reporting on these proceedings back to
21 the Governor, but he will not be speaking tonight.

22 I also understand that there is a statement
23 to be read for Senator Fernandes Salling, and I'm not
24 quite sure who is going to make that statement. If
25 they would make their way up here.

1 I'll let you know that the first speakers
2 up who will need to come down here and sit in the
3 front row, so that they'll be ready to go shortly,
4 are Lei Kalamau, Carol Bain, Nanette Kaaumoana, Debra
5 Kimbell, Marjorie Ziegler or Ziegler, and Jim Lawshe.
6 If you would join us down here on the front row,
7 we'll get ready to go here real soon.

8 And I will remind you just again that if
9 you would please state your name when you first make
10 your comments. We will be adhering closely to the
11 three-minute time limit. Keep in mind that written
12 comments receive the same and equal consideration as
13 oral comments. So if you were unable, for instance,
14 to finish a prepared statement that you have in those
15 three minutes, I'll ask you to stop, but you can go
16 ahead and hand them in to the hearing assistant, and
17 again, it will be given the same consideration as if
18 they had been uttered here at the hearing.

19 Do we have someone to read the statement
20 for State Senator Lehua Fernandes?

21 AUDIENCE: (Response.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

23 Please state your name, please.

24 **OR62** SPEAKER: I have been asked to read this
25 statement that was made over phone about a half an

1 hour ago.

2 I had planned to be at this meeting but
3 duty called here in Honolulu. Decision on
4 legislation, especially the budget, that mandates me
5 to remain here to be able to protect our interest on
6 Kauai.

7 Lieutenant Manguso, Mr. Gallien, Members of
8 the Staff, for the record, I've had the opportunity
9 to review your EIS and compare it with many a EIS
10 I've read in the past. I must stress that your EIS
11 has covered all the areas of concern of our citizens
12 but, yes, but, one area I would wish to -- wish for
13 you to expand, and that is of our Hawaiian culture.
14 Yes, I am part Hawaiian.

15 I would want your EIS to conduct a more
16 intensive survey of the area and to broaden your
17 scope in consulting the Hawaiian kupunas that lived
18 in that area. There are many of those kupunas that,
19 if asked, I'm sure would assist you in more
20 information concerning the area of your concern.

21 To this end, I would be more than willing
22 to assist you in giving names of those kupunas in
23 that area that you could consult. ^[elders]

24 To the workers of the base, let me stress
25 that I will continue to support the base operation

OR62 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

39

1 and the personnel. I have showed this by getting
2 involved in your labor problems; and with the help of
3 Representative Kawakami, we have paved, resurfaced
4 your road from Kekaha and will continue to make sure
5 your traveling to and from the base will be an easy
6 one.

7 Again, let me express my regret for not
8 being able to attend this important meeting, but I'm
9 confident that you -- your -- I'm confident that your
10 views will be addressed too in the Final EIS.

11 Aloha, Senator Lehua.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Lei
14 Kalamau.

OR63

15 MS. LEI KALAMAU: My name is Lei Kalamau, a
16 native Hawaiian of the Department of Hawaiian
17 Homelands Waiting List and president of the
18 Aboriginal Native Hawaiian Association.

19 I'd like to ask everyone here tonight to
20 forgive me if I hurt anybody's feelings in the past
21 or in the future. I'll try to be more careful from
22 this day forward.

23 I'd like to read the Hawaiian Homes
24 Commission Act 1920, it's purpose, from the
25 revised -- Hawaii Revised Statute 1991 Supplement.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR63 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

40

1 "The Congress of the United States and the
2 State of Hawaii declare that the policy of this Act
3 is to enable native Hawaiians to return to their
4 lands in order to fully support self-sufficiency for
5 native Hawaiians and the self-determination of native
6 Hawaiians in the administration of this Act and the
7 preservations of the values, traditions and culture
8 of native Hawaiians."

9 We make up a group of native Hawaiians from
10 Kauai and Niihau who are waiting their turn to become
11 homeowners and pay our rent to our own mortgage
12 rather than to someone else who owns the dwelling we
13 live in now.

14 Our parents not rich enough to lend us \$10-
15 \$20,000 to make a down payment to buy our own home.
16 Our upbringing was so different from you who are so
17 fortunate to own your own homes, so we have to rely
18 on Department of Hawaiian Homes as our last chance of
19 owning our homes.

20 Right now we have no opinions or solid
21 facts for us to shift gears into sovereignty, so we
22 have to speak with Department of Hawaiian Homes.

23 Some of us are on Medicaid, but so what.
24 They have their reasons. Who are we to say, "Go
25 work," when we don't know why they're on Medicaid

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 anyway. I pay federal and state income taxes too.
2 If they need the money, then they need the money.
3 Only God knows why. I let him judge that. If they
4 misuse Medicaid, their conscience will tell them so.

5 But I work hard and that's what I need to
6 know. And my family live in Hanapepe. I work in
7 Waimea. My family consists of my husband and I, as
8 we have no children. I consider myself an auntie to
9 any other child or young adult I come in contact
10 with. Because of their fresh young lives ahead of
11 them, I want to help them live a fruitful life and
12 give them hope for their future. I make my mistakes,
13 so I want to help them avoid unnecessary waste of
14 their time. If I accomplish this tonight, then my
15 work upon this earth will never be in vain.

16 President Bush not helping us, send money
17 to DHHL. Congress not helping us. The Governor went
18 February 6 and the Department of Interior says,
19 "That's discrimination if you give money to native
20 Hawaiians 'cause they're one race."

21 Okay. Then a question was asked, "What do
22 you have to offer us?" This question referred to we
23 who are opposed to Star Wars if in case employees
24 lost their jobs. "What have we to offer the
25 employees?"

1 How about going home to where you were
2 born, because slowly and slowly we lose it. We not
3 get it, and this is where we were born. All right.

4 In conclusion, the DHHL has been in
5 existence for 70 years. How can you expect us to
6 allow you to expand your programs?

7 MR. MICHAELSON: Ms. Kalamau.

8 LEI KALAMAU: Thank you.

9 MR. MICHAELSON: Can you hand in those
10 documents?

11 MS. LEI KALAMAU: I got to mail 'em in
12 because this the only copy I get. Thanks.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. Thank you. Carol
15 Bain.

16 OR64 MS. CAROL BAIN: My name is Carol Bain.
17 Thank you.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Can you speak closer into
19 the microphone?

20 MS. CAROL BAIN: Thank you, Colonel Manguso
21 and the military officials and all in the audience
22 who are granting me these three minutes. Time is
23 precious. Also, thanks to the kind cooperation of
24 the video feed, courtesy of CPK. We are documenting
25 this videotape of the entire public hearing. Also,

1 to put it on public access television. So, we'll be
2 letting you know about the times. Because there's so
3 many hours, we'll try to play it at least four times
4 for you over the next two weeks or so.

5 I'd like to see it on public access
6 television to allow an increased dialogue to occur on
7 this subject. The more informed we can remain, the
8 more information that we can get, the closer we come
9 to democracy.

10 The United States of America was influenced
11 during its most formative years by a free press, and
12 our founders knew the value of an informed public.
13 An informed public can be truly democratic, so the
14 more informed, the better.

15 By this time a minute is up and you're not
16 sure whether I'm an unpatriotic person threatening
17 your job, or I am a tool of the military threatening
18 the environmental lifestyles of indigenous peoples of
19 the vicinity.

20 I looked through the draft of the EIS and
21 the document is good, because it shows that military
22 paused long enough to write it.

23 And though the document states -- says that
24 no jobs will be impacted, it appears that their own
25 employees don't quite believe the printed words, and

1 as evidenced by their testimony last night, were
2 quite upset. It's not a matter of whether or not we
3 believe it, the missiles are coming.

4 What we're not sure is what we're going to
5 learn about the missiles. I hope that each one that
6 is tested we learn so very much for it because the
7 costs are going to be so very high. Every single one
8 that is tested better give us a lot of answers,
9 because from what I saw last night, the costs were
10 extremely high in the way that people were treated
11 and yelled at. It was disturbing.

12 I think the costs have already been felt by
13 this community, and those costs are not monetary.
14 But I do understand that the SDI Star Wars is under a
15 lot of pressure because of the very costs that are
16 involved, the hard money costs, and it could be that
17 perhaps Star Wars is not going to be long with us,
18 but while it is here, you know, let's just try to
19 make it as safe as we can. I know you'll do your
20 best.

21 I've just delayed the launches by three
22 minutes. I encourage you all to do the same.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: Nanette Kaaumoana.

25 Get that real close. There's actually

1 three microphones there.

2 MS. NANETTE KAAUMOANA: Okay.

3 MR. MICHAELSON: It's a little tricky.

4 It's the black one.

OR65

5 MS. NANETTE KAAUMOANA: All right. Okay.

6 I'm very pleased that the Army did an EIS,
7 and I was pleased that one of the good results was
8 listing the mitigating affects that you would --
9 actions that you would take that were not previously
10 stipulated, especially in the transportation of the
11 nitrogen tetroxide and hydrazine and the efforts to
12 reduce the threats of fire.

13 My concern over the graves remains. I
14 think it's better not to disenter and then have to
15 reenter, and I think that that is an issue that needs
16 further to be addressed.

17 I also find it hard, and I'm sorry to have
18 become cynical over the last few years, to believe
19 that if a single whale or monk seal or green turtle
20 is found that launches would be halted. It is
21 expensive and you wait for the right wind, and I
22 understand that.

23 I thought it was going to be very late last
24 night so I didn't want to be redundant. I just
25 wanted to, I suppose, give an emotional plea.

1 I urge that you allow PMRF to continue its
2 present operations and missions and go to a no action
3 alternative in your deliberations.

4 Earlier when I testified last year and when
5 I wrote to everybody, I was particularly concerned
6 with the Nohili Dune area, the religious
7 sensibilities of the native Hawaiian people, and the
8 fact that that area, as you well know, is the jumping
9 off place to Po, which in the Hawaiian cosmology is
10 the afterlife. It's therefore, sacred, religious.
11 It is therefore also very important both culturally
12 and sociologically to the local Hawaiian community.

13 Almost a hundred years ago the United
14 States, which had economic use for these islands,
15 collaborated with a cadre of American businessmen,
16 and after disenfranchising the majority of the local
17 population, voted itself into office, and then a few
18 years later took over the sovereign land of many
19 islands by bringing in the Marines and imprisoning
20 the queen. Fifty years ago or thereabouts the United
21 States took Kahoolawe for its own to bomb at will for
22 a test site. Now the government wants to take our
23 island and put it at a severe risk in order to use
24 it.

25 I think that the major question is, we are

1 not sure how much you really need this program, if it
2 is effective, if it will even fly, but we are tired
3 of being used.

4 The Sunday, March 8th edition of the
5 Star Bulletin Advertiser informed us that Hawaii may
6 be one of the seven states to host a Strategic
7 Defense Initiative station. And it continued, that
8 would include land- or ship-based Star Wars
9 installation and a giant radar system, possibly 100
10 rocket interceptors. Your own summary of defense
11 concepts and architecture says at least several
12 hundred ground based interceptors at each site would
13 be needed against threats.

14 So, I believe that possibly you are
15 thinking of this as step one, and the Hawaii base is
16 step two here on this island. The Hawaii station,
17 according to Major Carolyn Channave, would be --
18 operation would be in 1998 and 2002.

19 I think it's sort of unconscionable to put
20 us at risk. I hope you will listen to the voice of
21 Kauai, which I think is saying no. Please listen.
22 Thank you.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Debra
25 Kimbell.

1 MS. DEBRA KIMBELL: Good evening. I'm
2 Debra Kimbell and I'm representing The League of
3 Women Voters of Hawaii.

4 The League of Women Voters believes that
5 natural resource management policy-makers must take
6 into account the ramifications of their decisions on
7 a nation as a whole, as well as on other nations.

8 The League works to limit reliance on
9 military force and international relations and gives
10 priority to reducing the risk of war through support
11 of arms control measures.

12 Further, the League asserts that the
13 defense budget that the public and our debt are
14 supporting should reflect the astonishing changes in
15 world security.

16 The League has studied arms control. Its
17 resulting support of arms control has focused
18 particularly on stopping the Strategic Defense
19 Initiative missile defense plan. Although not
20 opposed to all defensive weapons research, the League
21 strongly opposes the program as contrary to the
22 purposes and provisions of the 1972 U.S. Soviet ABM
23 Treaty.

24 SDI is an extremely costly and
25 destabilizing program that undermines the very

1 essence of arms control.

2 The original 1983 vision of President
3 Reagan of SDI's quote, rendering nuclear weapons
4 impotent and obsolete, unquote, has gone. The limits
5 of science and federal funding were revealed and
6 program goals became clouded and controversial.
7 Some, including the former Soviet Union, see the SDI
8 as offensive. And even if SDI were feasible,
9 research giving way to development and testing of
10 related missile defense technologies abandons the ABM
11 Treaty.

12 We of the League of Women Voters of Hawaii
13 are particularly distressed that Hawaii has been used
14 in SDI activity, and may be further meshed for ten
15 years or more through the proposed STARS program that
16 may specifically negate the ABM Treaty.

17 Defiance of the ABM Treaty will cost
18 billions of dollars sought for weapons that violate
19 it, as well as a safer world we seek. And now you
20 want an SDI system installation in Hawaii.

21 The U.S. must reduce its readiness for and
22 use of military force in international relations in
23 this very special moment of opportunity to
24 de-escalate the world arms race.

25 If missiles, why space-based, which are far

3

1 more expensive and more prone to disaster than
2 ground-based systems like the Patriot. You know SDI
3 has been nine years and \$30 million of failures.

4 Since PMRF is on ceded Hawaiian land and
5 the Nation of Hawaii was obliterated with an illegal
6 U.S. Military act, why not use this \$160 million not
7 to put our island and our peace and health at risk,
8 but to build homes for Hawaiians who are homeless and
9 those that have been waiting for years as a
10 centennial reparation. Thank you.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: For those of you who may
13 have come into the assembly, we are trying to keep
14 things moving by reading ahead the next several
15 speakers and asking them to come down here to the
16 front row, as such, the next speakers are Marjorie
17 Ziegler, Jim Lawshe, Micco Godinez, Kathryn Walker,
18 Chas Jetty and Suzanne Marinelli.

19 If Marjorie Ziegler is here, will you
20 please approach, and state your name for the record.
21 Thank you.

22 OR67 MS. MARJORIE ZIEGLER: Aloha, my name is
23 Marjorie Ziegler, and that's spelled Z-I-E-G-L-E-R.
24 I'm resource analyst with the Sierra Club Legal
25 Defense Fund in Honolulu.

1 The Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund is a
2 public interest, environmental law firm, and we're
3 presenting our testimony on behalf of the Sierra Club
4 and 1000 Friends of Kauai.

5 We are the attorneys for the environmental
6 plaintiffs in the federal lawsuit that is currently
7 on appeal.

8 Our testimony tonight will focus on two
9 legal issues regarding this Draft Environmental
10 Impact Statement and the overall EIS process.

11 Congress directed the Secretary of Defense
12 and the United States Army to prepare this EIS
13 through a specific instruction in the Department of
14 Defense Appropriation Act for fiscal year 1992.

15 Specifically, Congress ordered the Army to
16 prepare an EIS that complies with NEPA, that's
17 National Environmental Policy Act.

18 Unfortunately, the Army has now taken the
19 position that unlike all other EIS documents prepared
20 under NEPA, the Final Environmental Impact Statement
21 for STARS program is completely immune from judicial
22 review.

23 According to the Army, this EIS is purely
24 voluntary and gratuitous, and therefore cannot be
25 challenged by any citizen in a judicial proceeding,

1 even if the Final EIS violates NEPA.

2 In taking this position, the Army ignores
3 the fact that the EIS is not voluntary, it was
4 mandated by Congress, and the fact that Congress
5 envisioned that the EIS be legally adequate and
6 defensible under NEPA.

7 In essence, the Army is seriously
8 misleading the public. On the one hand, the Army
9 assures the public, the State of Hawaii and Congress
10 that it will fully protect their environmental,
11 social and cultural concerns by doing a full EIS.

12 On the other hand, since the Army contends
13 that the EIS will not have to undergo the rigorous
14 scrutiny of judicial review contemplated by NEPA, the
15 public's concerns and rights are not in fact being
16 safeguarded in the manner prescribed by NEPA.

17 This novel position has not one shred of
18 statutory or case authority to support it. By taking
19 this position, the Army is virtually inviting a
20 lawsuit in order to preserve the rights of Hawaii
21 citizens to vindicate their important rights under
22 the national environment laws.

23 The second legal point we raise here
24 tonight relates to the Army's obvious failure to
25 discuss and analyze in the Draft EIS the full range

1 of alternatives to the launching of rockets from
2 Kauai. NEPA requires discussion of -- for all of the
3 alternatives.

4 In the Draft EIS instead, the Army chose to
5 limit its discussion of alternatives to consideration
6 of the no-action alternative and to alternative
7 launch sites.

8 The proposed STARS program which integrates
9 retired booster motors and a substantial number of
10 newly developed subsystems has not been tested and is
11 currently in the experimental stage. The Polaris
12 booster motors currently being proposed are old and
13 exhibit characteristics of aging.

14 In closing, I just want to say that we are
15 very disappointed that the Army has not included in
16 its discussion of alternatives looking at new motors
17 or the remanufactured motors, and we encourage you to
18 do so. Thank you.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Jim Lawshe.

21 MR. MANGUSO: Thank you. I guess I would
22 like to point out, though, that the Army is
23 conducting this EIS in full compliance with the
24 direction of Congress, and the Army has taken -- has
25 not taken the position that the EIS cannot be

1 challenged in court. No such determination has been
2 made.

3 AUDIENCE: -- legal counsel.

4 OR68 MR. JIM LAWSHE: I am Jim Lawshe from
5 Kalaheo and I support the Strategic Target System and
6 PMRF.

7 I have been a resident of Kauai and a
8 contractor employee at PMRF for the last 18 years.
9 Four years prior to this I was involved with
10 modifications of optical instrumentation equipment to
11 White Sands Missile Range, Edwards Air Force Base,
12 and the Western Test Range. Before this, I was at
13 Holloman Air Force Base and White Sands Missile Range
14 in New Mexico for 23 years.

15 I have stood at the impact site of the
16 first test vehicle launched at Holloman. It was a
17 booster test and the test vehicle was a telephone
18 pole. I was present when the first ground launched
19 aircraft guided missile found its target and bored a
20 hole through the parachute target. I have been at
21 ground zero at the Trinity atomic bomb site in New
22 Mexico. I observed Enos, the second chimpanzee in
23 space, at Holloman after his notable flight. I was
24 there when Colonel Stapp road the high-speed sled at
25 Holloman Air Force Base onto the cover of Time

1 magazine. And today all of us fastened our seat
2 belts when we drove to this meeting.

3 My greatest experience at Kauai has been
4 with the local PMRF people. There is more Kauai
5 spirit in PMRF than from those who oppose STARS. For
6 proof, I refer to as recent as last night.

7 Charlene Castor, sincere, quietly
8 respectful, and Hawaiian, showed far more ohana than
9 other speakers. If there are ten unemployed
10 Hawaiians for every employee at PMRF, they, the
11 unemployed, should do something about it as the
12 locals at PMRF have done. The locals at PMRF have
13 made the effort to improve themselves. They have
14 earned what they have and I respect them for it.

15 I commend the Army for the DEIS. I am,
16 however, reminded of the cliché, "When you want
17 people to listen, you tell them, you tell them again,
18 and then you tell them again."

19 Regarding air quality, and I quote from the
20 DEIS, "Air samples will be collected during the first
21 demonstrative launch to validate compliance with
22 federal and state standards." To the preparers of
23 the EIS I request you say these words again and
24 again, and then to the project, demonstrate
25 compliance.

1 The Mayor, in her infinite wisdom, has
2 decreed that there will be no transportation of
3 liquid hydrazine and nitrogen tetroxide on Kauai
4 public highways. This is the same infinite wisdom
5 that is doing so well in solving the island's traffic
6 problems and the boating problems at the north shore.

7 Those who have vocally opposed STARS are
8 overlooking that four alternative transportation
9 routes have been established in the DEIS. Two of
10 these do not involve Kauai highways or ports.

11 They also overlook the statement that the
12 proposed action in the DEIS is to transport hydrazine
13 using military, exclusive-use cargo aircraft to
14 deliver the fuel to PMRF. Exclusive-use aircraft is
15 also being considered for nitrogen tetroxide,
16 although a waiver from DOT will be required.

17 In closing, we have just collected 134
18 additional Declaration in Support for PMRF letters.
19 These, when added to the Declarations presented by
20 Annette Hazlett --

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Lawshe, I'm going to
22 have to ask you to stop. If you could hand those in,
23 please, to the area assistant.

24 MR. JIM LAWSHE: They already have them.
25 Thank you very much.

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

2 (Applause.)

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Micco Godinez.

OR69

4 MR. MICCO GODINEZ: Hi, mom. My name is

5 Micco Godinez and I'm speaking on behalf of the
6 Sierra Club, myself, and some of the birds, mammals
7 and reptiles that couldn't make it this evening.

8 I would like to take this opportunity to
9 give my many mahalos to our former enemies of
10 yesteryear, the Russians, for making Star Wars
11 possible.

12 Over the years hiking all over Kauai I've
13 seen the disturbing trend of lands being withdrawn
14 and denied public access for a variety of reasons.

15 As a quote, professional recreationist, I
16 am aware that presently should one want to paddle a
17 canoe or kayak around Kauai, he or she cannot unless
18 you -- unless upon reaching PMRF they steer three
19 miles offshore. Not a pleasing thought for most
20 paddlers.

21 Now it seems that PMRF wants to increase
22 the size of its military reservation by exercising
23 the power to use quote, sweep and search measures, to
24 clear just 2,400 acres of lands of any people from
25 this hazard area. Yesterday this area was a great

1

1 place to be. Today it's being designated a hazard
2 area.

3 We are told that this ground hazard safety
4 easement, this quote, sweep and search, may be
5 exercised 30 times per year with a nebulous reference
6 to quote, backup use of the easement possible. I
7 don't know what that really means.

8 PMRF personnel will have the right three
9 hours before launch as you are surf casting,
10 sunbathing on the beach, surfing or otherwise, to
11 interrupt your activity and ask you to leave. No
12 trouble will be rationalized, for the fish are not
13 biting, it's cloudy in Polihale, and the surf is
14 junk.

15 The form of easement proposed by PMRF is
16 getting actually close to ownership and control. Why
17 don't you just condemn these lands as unfit for human
18 habitation and recreation. Make this land in
19 addition to the present military reservation, and
20 then when you do allow us occasional access, we will
21 be thankful. We will soon forget that these lands
22 were ours to begin with.

23 Thank you very much.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Kathryn Walker.

1 MS. KATHRYN WALKER: My name is Kathryn
2 Walker.

3 First, I would like to say that I recognize
4 that in order to maintain our freedoms we must be
5 prepared to defend them should they be challenged.

6 I also recognize that PMRF contributes to
7 the economy of Kauai and plays an important role in
8 our community.

9 My concern, however, is that the cost of
10 the proposed STARS program on Kauai, and potential
11 risk, taxpayer's dollars, closure of recreational
12 areas, and cultural impact do not equal the benefits.

13 We are seeing changes all over the world,
14 and it is time to rethink our past assumptions about
15 foreign policy and conflict resolution.

16 We are continuing to impact the land that
17 sustains us with seemingly limited vision for the
18 future. As history has taught us, technology is
19 fallible, and despite our best intentions, we cannot
20 be assured that this program will have no significant
21 impact on our lives.

22 I ask you to consider, do we really need
23 this program on Kauai to make the world safe, or
24 would our minds, energies and dollars be better spent
25 on creating allies rather than destroying enemies; by

1 investing in alternative methods of peace keeping; by
2 learning about and respecting cultures of other
3 peoples; by meeting the challenge before us, how to
4 leave the earth a better place for our having been
5 here. Thank you.

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Chas Jetty.

7 OR71 MR. CHAS JETTY: My name is Chas Jetty.
8 I'm an elected board member of the Sierra Club, Kauai
9 Group.

10 I believe that lasting peace and prosperity
11 in the world will never be achieved through military
12 might or threat of violence.

13 The Arabs and Israelis have been at war for
14 over 4,000 years. They used to throw rocks at each
15 other, now they throw missiles. Nothing else has
16 changed. Violence begets violence. Fear begets only
17 fear. Fear and anger serves only to divide people
18 and set them against each other.

19 This is exactly what the arms
20 manufacturer's want. This is how they make their
21 billions. This is how they take our money and steal
22 our children's future from us. Deceit and lies keep
23 us fearful, angry and divided, but they are lies.

24 We were told that the atom bomb would bring
25 peace to the world. That was a lie. They say that

OR71 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

61

1 Star Wars will make us safe. I believe this also is
 2 a lie. It won't stop a nuclear warhead hidden inside
 3 an imported car. It won't stop a nuclear warhead
 4 hidden inside a sailboat floating into Pearl Harbor.
 5 Star Wars won't stop Saddam Hussein. If Saddam
 6 Hussein wanted to detonate a nuclear device in the
 7 United States, he could simply hide it in a 55 gallon
 8 steel drum, label it oil, and let Exxon deliver it
 9 for him.

10 Star Wars won't work against nuclear
 11 terrorists. It's like -- it's like spending \$30
 12 billion to have burglar bars installed on your home,
 13 and then leaving the back door open when you go out.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: After Suzanne Marinelli we
 17 will have Ross Kagawa, Tracy Shavone, William
 18 Honjiyo, and Kawika Cutcher or Cutcher.

19 Suzanne Marinelli, please.

20 OR72 MS. SUZANNE MARINELLI: Which of the three?

21 I'm Suzanne Marinelli, Chair of the Kauai
 22 Sierra Club. I'm also the Pacific Vice President of
 23 the National Sierra Club, whose membership number is
 24 about 650,000.

25 Our national policy opposes space-based

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR72 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

62

1 weaponry in all forms, including Star Wars in all
 2 aspects.

3 Lieutenant Colonel Manguso, Mr. Gallien,
 4 Mr. Michaelson, Aloha.

5 For the better part of the last two years
 6 we've sat across many tables from one another. We've
 7 gotten to know and usually like one another. I'd
 8 like to share a couple of observations from the
 9 process we've shared.

10 For the most part, your people have been
 11 gentlemen all the way through. We appreciate that
 12 and I'd like to say thank you, and add a personal
 13 aside that if you had more ladies working with you, I
 14 think you'd get a lot more done a lot more
 15 effectively and efficiently, and with a lot less
 16 money.

17 There's another thing. In the months our
 18 people have gone about resisting the STARS program,
 19 we've operated in nearly complete freedom. We've
 20 come and gone among our legislators, engaged the
 21 media, spoken our opinions loud and clear wherever
 22 and whenever we've chosen. We are the freest people
 23 on earth.

24 Our armed services protect those priceless
 25 freedoms, whether we wish it were so or not. I'd

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 like to thank you from my heart for the true
2 protection your organization provides us. We are
3 grateful.

4 Humans are an aggressive species. Until
5 this changes, we will have the military. We human
6 beings expend half our global resources, half the
7 world's economy, half our earning lives on militarism
8 and war, even when there is no war.

9 Thus, I choose to see the military as a
10 deadly vital resource more in need of conservation
11 than any other, more in need of ceaseless vigilance
12 from its employers. That's us, human beings.

13 We, as people, have our failings, and yet
14 we're the wonderful species too. We're worthy of the
15 best that you can give us. We want a lot in exchange
16 for half our lives. We want our money's worth.

17 We want a military that isn't a wasteful
18 drain on the only resources this earth will ever have
19 to offer us. We want a program that will work and
20 not fail, provide true safety, and not increased
21 endangerment.

22 We want you to take a long, hard look at
23 the \$561 billion the United States will spend this
24 year on militarism and explain to me with straight
25 faces why we're not protected enough already. If

1 we're not, then the military has not been doing its
2 job and urgently needs to come under quality review
3 from the originators of its program on down.

4 Take your Star Wars program away and bury
5 it. Turn away from assailing the homeland of
6 Kwajalein's 10,000 suffering people whom even the
7 rains have deserted now.

8 Turn away from Kauai with your exploding
9 antiquies of rockets, your mitigated poisons, your
10 inconsiderations for the living and the dead, the
11 plentiful and rare.

12 Turn away, Gus and Randy. While we may
13 care for you, we do not want your program.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. ROSS KAGAWA: Good evening, Mr.
16 Gallien.

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Just a gentle reminder to
18 some of you that may not have been here when we first
19 started, and that was that those kinds of expressions
20 between speakers are great.

21 Because this is a recorded proceeding,
22 however, any kind of noise or vocal expressions
23 during when someone is speaking makes it virtually
24 impossible for the stenographer to pick up those
25 comments and capture them for the record. So, we've

1 been doing real well tonight. If you could just stay
2 with that, I'd appreciate it.

3 Now, if you'd state your name for the
4 record, please.

OR73

MR. ROSS KAGAWA: My name is Ross Kagawa.

1

6 I'm a staff worker for the Kauai County Council and
7 I'm going to read testimony in support of PMRF by
8 Council Chair Ronald Kouchi. He's not here tonight
9 to read it. He wanted me to read it early so that,
10 you know, everyone could hear it, and we've submitted
11 it. He's in a Council meeting right now. It appears
12 to be going late into the night, so, it reads:

United States Army:

14 My name is Ronald Kouchi, member and
15 Chairman of the Kauai County Council, and I would
16 like to thank the U.S. Army for pursuing an EIS for
17 this project.

18 The County Council recently submitted a
19 letter, which was signed by myself as well as other
20 Council members, to Hawaii's Congressional Delegation
21 in support of the continued use of PMRF as a viable
22 and strategic military training facility.

23 Further, the Kauai County Council will be
24 providing testimony in support of a proposed State
25 Resolution on Friday, March 27, 1992, urging the

1 President and the Secretary of Defense to maintain
2 PMRF as the United States' foremost missile range
3 facility and requesting Hawaii's Congressional
4 Delegation to do everything in their power to
5 preserve the integrity and capability of PMRF.

6 As indicated above, I remain committed to
7 support the continued viability of PMRF.

8 Sincerely, Ronald Kouchi, Council Chair.

9 Thank you.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Tracy Schavone.

12 Pull that down there. It won't break.

13 Bend it.

OR74

MS. TRACY SCHAVONE: Okay. I'm a little
short. My name is Tracy Schavone.

16 When I had called, I asked for a document
17 of EIS. I was not sent that. I was sent a speaking
18 time.

19 I did not need a document of the EIS to get
20 what the -- well, I'm going to say what the impact of
21 this system is going to do to the Island of Kauai.

22 It was quite apparent to me last night --
23 I'm going to get all choked up. I didn't write a
24 speech. But it was like I could not believe the
25 animosity in this place last night. And if that's

1 any kind of indication of what these Star War
2 missiles are going to do for this island and this
3 planet, I just don't understand how anybody could
4 think that that would be worth it.

5 I mean, I've lived here for 12 years.
6 Polihale is one of my favorite places. I've gone
7 there often. I've met many people that worked on the
8 base. I've been to the base. They were always
9 really pleasant and very nice, and then last night I
10 just -- I couldn't even sleep last night. I could
11 not believe like the -- it was like venomous, and I
12 was just going, God, what makes people -- I don't
13 know. I just -- I don't know. But it was like --
14 that was just to me enough of a statement as far as
15 the impact on this island to turn people like at war
16 about this thing.

17 I don't know. It just blew my mind. I
18 just had to say that I pray to God that if this does
19 happen, we have these things here, that at least
20 people can care about each other, gonna not be at
21 each other's throats.

22 It doesn't make any sense. I don't
23 understand it. Thank you. Thank you for your time.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. MANGUSO: Let me just take a second to

1 tell you why I'm here tonight.

2 I'm here because this is a public hearing
3 on the Draft EIS. I'm here because I want people to
4 comment on this document and on the program itself.
5 Now, that's why I'm here. And I want everybody to do
6 that, and I want everybody to do it in comfort.

7 And I would really appreciate it if people
8 would respect the people who are at the podium and
9 allow them to speak their peace in the way that they
10 wish to express themselves.

11 And while I understand, as was pointed out
12 earlier, that it's an emotional issue for a lot of
13 people, the simple fact is, that when we have a lot
14 of demonstrations, a lot of comments directed against
15 individuals, that it doesn't do anything but frankly
16 discourage people from getting up to make comments.
17 And I'm here to receive those comments.

18 So please, let's take it in that vein.
19 Thank you.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you, Colonel
22 Manguso.

23 The next speaker is William T. Honjiyo.

24 OR75 MR. WILLIAM T. HONJIYO: Members of the
25 panel, ladies and gentlemen, my name is William T.

1 Honjiyo, and I represent myself as an individual.

2 I was born here on Kauai and currently I
3 live on the west side in Hanapepe. I am a
4 businessman, and formerly a U.S. Army officer with
5 the rank of lieutenant colonel. I am a combat
6 veteran who has been awarded the silver star for
7 gallantry in action, plus I have numerous other
8 awards for valor and meritorious service. I do
9 qualify as a resident of Kauai and a patriot who
10 believed in the ideals of this country.

11 For the record, I am in favor of the
12 Strategic Target System. I do believe that our
13 nation -- I do believe that our national defense
14 should always be second to none.

15 I am concerned, however, when there is an
16 organized movement of people and monies from outside
17 trying to negatively influence our national defense
18 and the livelihood of those who are presently
19 gainfully employed at the Pacific Missile Range
20 Facility.

21 To those whom I am referring, I would like
22 to say, you are fortunate there was a strong military
23 force that fought for your freedom and freedom of
24 speech. Had it been 30 years ago, their actions may
25 have been construed to be subversive.

1 I have read the draft EIS dated February
2 1992 and I agree with the findings that any impact is
3 not considered significant. I do believe that the
4 military has done an excellent job in preparing an
5 EIS and that we should accept the findings as
6 presented.

7 I believe in a strong United States of
8 America and the benefits that the Strategic Target
9 System will provide for our economy, not on Kauai
10 only, but also for the State of Hawaii. The economy
11 of Kauai is at stake.

12 A military post or station cannot survive
13 without a mission. Let us not fool ourselves. A
14 base closure needs a slightest reason because of
15 budget constraints and other installations ready to
16 take on that mission.

17 We need to be realistic. Our economy on
18 Kauai needs the Pacific Missile Range with its new
19 added mission.

20 Thank you.

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker will be
23 Kawika Cutcher followed by Andrew Parks, Jim Dawson,
24 Felicia Cowden, Tim Star.

OR76

25 MR. KAWIKA CUTCHER: Aloha, my name is

1 Kawika Cutcher. I'm a native kanaka maoli of the Ulu
2 line. I'm a Ka Lahui Po'o and I'm also -- I also
3 (Title of Position)
work at PMRF Barking Sands. I got my job through Alu
4 Like, a native Hawaiian organization.

5 Through job employment and job training and
6 education, I've worked at PMRF now for five years and
7 my family has benefited from it. We live on Hawaiian
8 homelands.

9 My department is made up of 50 percent
10 native kanaka maoli, also very many veterans, which I
11 (indigenous Hawaiian)
am one. The rest are fifth and sixth generation
12 haole, Filipino, Japanese, Portuguese, Puerto Rican
13 who have lived on the west side all of their lives.

14 As a Ka Lahui Po'o, I support fair and just
15 compensation for the use of my people's land, and us
16 to be in control of our resources.

17 I do believe that a great injustice has
18 been done to my people and is still being done by
19 so-called experts in the field of environment --
20 excuse me if I get angry, but there's a lot of stuff
21 on my mind -- that have always taken away our native
22 rights to use our resources, such as the green sea
23 turtle. These same people confuse my people to
24 believe their so-called care, and to believe that one
25 day all our lands will return and we, as a people,

1 will lead high-tech jobs such as PMRF provides for
2 our people who live on the west side.

3 We need jobs that bring our people dignity
4 and are good paying, and are not servants getting a
5 few crumbs off the master's table. Excuse me.

6 The people I see complaining are not local
7 people, but the ones who have ruined my brother's
8 lands, the Crow, the Blackfeet, the Arapaho, the
9 Chippewa, and these people have moved to Kauai
10 bringing their style of care, which I hate with all
11 my heart. And I'm tired of seeing them use native
12 people to fight each other over issues.

13 The issue is simple, our people need jobs
14 that pay good and we need housing on our Hawaiian
15 homelands. And I am in support of PMRF for our jobs,
16 and also for the department I work in.

17 Also, I have this to say: If PMRF closes,
18 will the people who own the condos in Hanalei,
19 Princeville, will they sell them and their Mercedes
20 and their BMWs and go back home to where they came
21 from? We did not invite them here, and I still don't
22 invite them here.

23 There's been too much Hawaiian blood on
24 this land already. Do you want our blood on your
25 hands? I pray that we, as a people, see through all

1 the madness put on us again, and only Hawaiian
2 ecology will work in the State of Hawaii.

3 To my brothers I say, E ko'u mau kaikuanane
4 hele ku mai pa'a. Ha'i i ka hana hana haoli kupo.
{My brothers, open up your sickness. Tell of the work [of the] ignorant foreigner.}

5 Pa'a ha'i i ka hana pololei jesu christo. Ka mea
6 hana e ha'awi mai i keola ia kakou. Malama pono.
Tell of the proper work [of] Jesus Christ. The one who has given life to all of us. Take care.}

7 And again I say, we need good jobs with
8 dignity and self-respect, something we, as a people,
9 have always denied.

10 To all the veterans out there I say, mahalo
11 for yourself. I know how you feel. I sat on the
12 boarder many nights protecting a foreign country.
13 The Hawaiian fight is not against you. It's the --

14 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Cutcher --

15 MR. KAWIKA CUTCHER: -- it's just the
16 morals of a people who ask justice and equality, the
17 principles of what our country is based on. Thank
18 you.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Andrew Parks. State your
21 name, please.

22 OR77 MR. ANDREW PARKS: Andrew Parks, if you
23 didn't just say it.

24 First of all, you lying, weaselly little
25 scuzz bucket bastards, let me tell you how typically

1 callous and disrespectful it is of you to make me
2 stand down here, right down here, where I can
3 symbolically kiss your asses.

4 This thing right here that I hold in my
5 hand is the biggest pack of lies yet for the most
6 notorious liars on the face of the earth, the U.S.
7 Army. Yes, liars.

8 Who would believe that anything could be a
9 bigger pack of garbage than that last deceitful
10 little pack of garbage, that environmental
11 assessment. But why not? You're not really here to
12 listen to us today. You're here because you're
13 legally required to sit here while we talk ourselves
14 blue in the face to no avail. But even though I'm no
15 farmer, I know bullshit when I see it and this is it.

16 Please, Mr. Murdering Pack of money crazed
17 jackals, can you send me ten more of these so I can
18 use them for toilet paper, because I'm out.

19 You fucking bet I'm furious. I'm more than
20 furious, I'm seething with venom. And you, Manguso,
21 and you, Gallien, and your mouthpiece, that
22 dishonorable blow horn Senator Inouye, and I'm not
23 going to stand here and take it anymore.

24 Thank you for the opportunity for letting
25 you to ignore me. I can't believe the parade of

OR77 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

75

1 brains and intelligent people who've come up here and
2 read words that they wrote in anger with meek,
3 submissive voices.

4 Now it's our turn for outrage in their
5 name. This is what I think of your EIS, you can have
6 it. (Tearing up EIS.) You can have it back. You
7 jerks. Come on now, take this opportunity. The rest
8 of my time is devoted to you. Come on, join me.
9 Pack of lies. Pack of lies. Stand up and shout it.
10 Pack of lies. Pack of lies. Pack of lies. Pack of
11 lies. Pack of lies. Pack of lies. Pack of lies.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you, Mr. Parks. The
14 next speaker is Jim Dawson.

15 OR78 MR. JIM DAWSON: That is going to be a
16 tough, tough act to follow.

17 Lieutenant Colonel Gus Manguso, Randy
18 Gallien, and everybody here to listen, this is not
19 going to take my three minutes.

20 My family has been in the islands and PMRF
21 for approximately 27 years, with the exception of
22 three years we went back to the mainland. Two of
23 those was working with PMRF also. I am not a
24 kamaaina, but my kids are and I look at that as being
25 part of everything.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR78 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

76

1 First of all, I'd like to commend the
2 limited few of those in opposition to the STARS
3 launches at PMRF for taking the time to read and give
4 some constructive criticism to the EIS process.

5 Were it not for these people, our country
6 may be in the same chaotic state that some of the
7 other countries of the world are at this time.

8 I would like to point out that PMRF and the
9 Navy did not just rubber stamp either the initial EA
10 or the EIS. Many long and hard hours have been
11 dedicated to ensure the safe and successful STARS
12 operation.

13 Long before the initial EA was submitted by
14 the Strategic Defense Command, it was made perfectly
15 clear the Navy would not accept the program until
16 certain conditions were met. Certainly not the least
17 of which was the concerns for the public safety, the
18 community relations, and their concerns.

19 The not-in-my-backyard nimby, as we hear on
20 the radio, syndrome seems to be running rampant on
21 the other side of the island. But what about those
22 whose front yard is affected, i.e., the west side,
23 and yes, Kwajalein. And I want to point out the
24 Kwajaleins was addressed in a separate EIS, so that
25 shouldn't be a point here.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 Some of you may know it, but the U.S. Navy
2 and PMRF employees have some of the most restrictive
3 safety and environmental requirements of training and
4 testing ranges around the globe.

5 If there are those of you in the front yard
6 that still feel uncomfortable about the possible
7 presence of STARS launches, I urge you to please
8 address them and your comments to this EIS to this
9 committee up here.

10 One thing I'd like to speak about, I cannot
11 speak for the Navy or Captain Mullins, but wish to
12 discuss a personal feeling that I have to the loss of
13 PMRF if STARS does not come to PMRF. No, it more
14 than likely will not immediately close the base, but
15 it will have a definite affect on the reimbursable
16 dollars that we have used in the past to make up --
17 or to make us the premier training range in the world
18 as well as a testing range. As the defense dollars
19 decrease --

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Dawson, you --

21 MR. JIM DAWSON: Okay. I'm sorry. I
22 didn't think I had three minutes yet. Thank you.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: The last speakers up
25 before the break are Felicia Cowden, Tim Star, Ken

1 Jones and Ingrid Ibanez. Felicia Cowden.

2 MS. FELICIA COWDEN: Hi. Can you hear me?

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes.

4 OR79 MS. FELICIA COWDEN: I'm Felicia Cowden,
5 and I had a specific thing that I wanted to ask you
6 about in the EIS. I just got my draft yesterday, so
7 I haven't had the opportunity to read the entire
8 thing in depth.

9 But in the areas on page 4-17 through 4-21
10 I had a little bit of trouble understanding your
11 stuff regarding the ozone depletion.

12 What I was concerned about was the way the
13 statistics were handled. Perhaps I don't understand.
14 But they didn't seem to follow a sound pattern of
15 reasoning to me.

16 My understanding was that the impact the
17 halon, the freon and the nitrogen oxide were each
18 independently evaluated, and figures examined the
19 total output of the chemical with respect to each
20 launch in terms of how it works with the entire
21 atmosphere of the planet. It talked about so many
22 metric tons going into the planet and what the
23 overall impact, you know, percentage-wise of ozone.
24 It was like point 001 percent of the ozone depletion
25 would be attributed to this particular launching.

1 But what I didn't understand was how you
2 could really take the entire atmosphere. Because if
3 you were to take a little glass of poison and pour it
4 into the ocean, that little glass of poison really
5 wouldn't do much damage overall to the entire ocean;
6 however, if there was this fish swimming right near
7 it, it would do significant damage.

8 So, common sense would tell me that when
9 these missiles are launched, that the chemicals that
10 they're putting out would be quite concentrated right
11 in the immediate vicinity of the launch and the
12 emission from the rocket. So I would have to assume
13 that the ozone depletion would be greater in that
14 area.

15 And your study did -- I was really pleased
16 that it talked about the overall Space
17 Administration's impact and how much Star Wars did
18 relative to that. But I felt that it was not a
19 correct evaluation because it is going to put little
20 holes right where it is. And what I have, like from
21 the newspaper talking about, we already have a 10
22 percent ozone decrease right over Kauai now. So,
23 that's a significant amount.

24 Your study says we have a 2 percent
25 increase for every 1 percent for cancer of the people

1 in that area. So, we're already increased 20
2 percent. So, when we have these holes directly above
3 our area, you know, that might exacerbate the
4 problem.

5 And I feel like when we talk about nuclear
6 threat and national security, boy, what is more
7 important. Like, if I can pay my mortgage if I lose
8 my job, or if I can't go out in the sun and our whole
9 ecosystem is destroyed from the bottom up, you know.
10 It's going through the microorganisms in the ocean
11 and what could be more important.

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you, Ms. Cowden.

13 Again, for those of you who may have not
14 been here at the beginning, if you want to submit a
15 question in writing to the registration tables out
16 back, if there are ones that can be answered quickly
17 and that would aid you in making your comments, the
18 panel here will try to enter them after the breaks.

19 If you would state your name, please.

OR80

20 MR. TIM STAR: Yeah. My name is Tim Star.

21 And to the committee here, the Polaris
22 missile has a 20 year track record which includes
23 hundreds of launches. This environmental impact
24 draft ignores this history completely except for a
25 brief undocumented reference to a 97 percent success

1 rate.

2 Newspapers reported a Polaris missile
3 failure at Cape Canaveral last summer, and just this
4 week we received another report about an SDI missile
5 failure at Vandenberg Air Force Base. Just a week
6 ago.

7 How these failures were handled and what
8 the exact consequences were seems of vital interest
9 to us here on Kauai. The British military rid itself
10 of all of its Polaris missiles in the 1980s due to
11 basic systems unreliability. What do they know that
12 you're not telling us?

13 The final draft of the EIS should have a
14 complete accounting for these missiles and their less
15 than perfect history.

16 If we are to accept your stated figures of
17 three failures in a hundred, can we not then expect
18 at least one failure in your proposed 40 launches.

19 And if this particular failure traveling at
20 the rate of speed which will take it into the
21 stratosphere in only 46 seconds turns back over the
22 island? Kekaha is only eight miles away. I'm
23 unconvinced that 18 tons of missile will suddenly
24 disappear into thin air when and if the terminate
25 button is pushed.

1 In today's Garden Island truly frightening
2 truth has been told. After a 30-day waiting period
3 the Strategic Defense Initiative organization will
4 issue a record of decision, and I quote, taking into
5 account the agency's statutory mission and national
6 policy.

7 The translation for that is: We're wasting
8 our breath here while the power to make this decision
9 lies in the hands of some anonymous committee.

10 Who exactly are these persons who believe
11 that they should be granted the power to affect this
12 island's fate? We didn't elect them. And how will
13 they be made accountable if, God forbid, there is a
14 serious accident at the base.

15 The Army claims to be committed to
16 defending democracy. If this democracy is truly
17 sacred, then let the people of Kauai decide our own
18 fate.

19 Let's put this matter on the ballot in
20 November, not just in Kekaha and on the north shore,
21 but for all the people of Kauai to decide this issue.

22 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Star, your time is up.

23 The next speaker is Ken Jones.

OR81

24 MR. KEN JONES: My name is a Ken Jones and
25 I believe that the Draft EIS inadequately addresses

1 several issues, and I feel disturbed about some of
2 them.

3 And one in particular is the way it
4 addresses the depletion of the ozone layer. I agree
5 with the person who spoke a couple of people before
6 me saying that the information is confusing, the
7 statistics do not draw very clear conclusions, and I
8 believe that the document only addresses a best case
9 scenario.

10 The information given by the National
11 Research Council suggests that there is actually a
12 range of percent occurrence of cancer for each 1
13 percent drop in the ozone layer. The Army only
14 addressed the 2 percent, the low end, the best case
15 scenario. It could be as high as 10 percent. What
16 happens to the people on this island if it is in the
17 upper end of that range?

18 We heard that there's already been a 10
19 percent depletion of the ozone layer over Hawaii. I
20 am not convinced that this Environmental Impact
21 Statement adequately addresses what happens to the
22 people on Hawaii, what happens to our health, because
23 these missiles will be depleting the ozone layer.
24 They will be dumping exhaust emissions which deplete
25 the ozone layer and Halon 2402 in the upper

1 atmosphere directly into the ozone layer.

2 Why are we putting things into space that
3 will increase the occurrence of cancer among Hawaiian
4 people? I think the Final EIS should address that.

5 I think it also fails to address the matter
6 of the Marshallese people. To say that it's beyond
7 the scope of this EIS simply indicates that the scope
8 is too small.

9 It's like the two people who go out fishing
10 together in the canoe way out in the ocean, and one
11 end of the canoe starts sinking and the guy on the
12 other end says, "Oh, your end of the canoe is
13 sinking. That's not my problem."

14 I think the EIS also inadequately addresses
15 what happens to the jobs of the people at PMRF if
16 this program does not go through. What are you going
17 to do to compensate these people? The EIS says there
18 will be no significant impact to their income and
19 economy if the program doesn't go through. I think
20 that needs to be addressed. Will you provide other
21 jobs for them if it doesn't?

22 I've searched my heart for what is the
23 right thing to do in this, and in doing so, I asked
24 myself, "What would Jesus Christ do in this case?"
25 and I think he would say, "Put down your weapons and

1 go and talk to those heart-to-heart whom you perceive
2 as your enemies, and work this out among yourselves
3 in a peaceful way." I don't think there's a
4 technological solution to peace except telephones.

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Ingrid Ibanez.

OR82

6 MS. INGRID IBANEZ: My name is Ingrid Tuman
7 Ibanez.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Pull that down.

9 MS. INGRID IBANEZ: Excuse me. Okay. Is
10 that better?

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes.

12 MS. INGRID IBANEZ: Okay. I've been living
13 on the Hawaiian Islands for six years, so I'm not a
14 kamaaina. I consider myself a citizen of the world.

15 And I'm not just concerned about Kauai.
16 I'm also concerned about the global implications of
17 this program, and I invite everybody who supports
18 this to think about the global implications and not
19 pretend it's just about us, our jobs -- that is
20 understandable -- but about everything and everybody
21 who is also affected by this.

22 I would like to read my points here. I am
23 against this Star War project on Kauai or anyone else
24 for the following reasons:

25 First, from the point of view of local

1

1 politics. This small and beautiful island should be
2 a place of aloha and peace. War preparations and
3 their implications do not attract visitors, our main
4 source of income.

5 Second, from the point of view of
6 environment. You get heavy fines for littering
7 highways or tampering with security installations.
8 How can the military tamper with the ozone layer, our
9 life protecting shield, and tamper with this fragile
10 ecosystem of Kauai and risk unknown consequences.

11 In Vietnam they also told us Agent Orange
12 had no damaging affects on human beings. Today we
13 know that that was not true.

14 Third, from the point of view of democratic
15 rules. How objective can a study be if done by the
16 interested party itself. Wasn't the outcome of the
17 EIS clear from the beginning?

18 Fourth, from the point of view of economy
19 and jobs. The manipulation with the fear of losing
20 ones job, of losing ones livelihood is not a new one.
21 Couldn't we think of many more meaningful jobs
22 created from all the billions of dollars of tax
23 money? Couldn't it be channeled into life preserving
24 instead of life threatening activities?

25 Fifth, last, not least, from the military

2

3

4

5

OR82 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

87

1 strategic point of view. There is no such thing as a
 2 perfect defense system. We have reached a point in
 3 time where not the military defend us against an
 4 enemy, who after the fall of the Iron Curtain is
 5 self-created by the export of billions of dollars
 6 worth of armaments. No. We have to defend ourselves
 7 against the military machine that robs the country of
 8 resources in terms of material, environment and human
 9 intelligence --

10 MR. MICHAELSON: Your time is up.

11 MS. INGRID IBANEZ: -- direly needed
 12 elsewhere. I think we all have to heal the earth and
 13 not fight against each other.

14 MR. MICHAELSON: It's time to take a break
 15 and allow the stenographer to reload her machine. We
 16 will come back here at 6 -- let's say 6:50.

17 (A recess was taken

18 from 6:30 to 6:50 p.m.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: The first speaker up is
 20 going to be Earl Arruda speaking on behalf of the
 21 U.S. Representative Patsy Mink, followed by Karuna
 22 Thal, and the next person I have on my list that's
 23 checked in is Janet Neumann, Genora Woodruff and
 24 Robert McHenry.

25 So, if you weren't here when I first made

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR82 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

88

1 the announcement, we are asking people ahead of time
 2 to come down, as I read ahead, in this first row of
 3 seats down here. And that way, when I call you up to
 4 the podium, things will go more quickly.

5 Earl Arruda. If we could have people quiet
 6 down, please. Could you state your name for the
 7 record, please.

8 OR83 MR. EARL ARRUDA: Good evening, nice to see
 9 you again.

10 My name is Earl Arruda, and I'm here to
 11 read the statement from U.S. Representative Patsy T.
 12 Mink, Second Congressional District.

13 Statement from U.S. Representative Patsy T.
 14 Mink on the Draft Environmental Impact Statement for
 15 the Strategic Target Systems. Dated March 25, 1992.

16 Thank you for this opportunity to comment
 17 on the Draft EIS for the Strategic Target System
 18 testing program for the Pacific Missile Range
 19 Facility at Barking Sands, Kauai. This is an issue
 20 of immense importance to this community, which is
 21 called the Garden Island for a good reason.

22 The people of this blessed island have
 23 always taken the custody of their Kauai's natural
 24 assets as a priority concern, and this guardianship
 25 has persisted in the face of economic cycles hardship

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 and prosperity, a transformed citizenry, all the
2 pervasive visitor industry, and the demands of new
3 housing, transportation, infrastructure, power
4 generation, waste treatment, clean water and other
5 critical services of the government.

6 It is no coincidence that Kauai's
7 environment has endured despite its many perils, and
8 the STARS program must also satisfy this scrutiny in
9 proportion to its potential to inflict greater, and
10 heretofore unimagined damage on the land and
11 seascape.

12 That this EIS came to be mandated by
13 Congress in the Physical '92 Defense Department
14 Appropriation Act is a consequence of the Army's
15 resistance to such a study in the face of the public
16 outcry that its court-ordered, narrowly-focused
17 Environmental Assessment conveyed little assurance of
18 the testing program's wider implication.

19 I am pleased that my action in the U.S.
20 House of Representatives on May 22, 1991 kept the
21 requirement for an EIS alive through the language in
22 the House version of the Department of Defense
23 Appropriation Bill, which declared a sense of
24 Congress that STARS testing was a major federal
25 action. The Army's flippant dismissal of this

1 language was quickly dispelled when Senator Inouye
2 inserted the irrefutable language in his Arms
3 Services appropriations subcommittee that restricted
4 STARS funding until the EIS was conducted and
5 accepted in final form.

6 I join in the community in commending the
7 Army in its efforts to consult with the public
8 throughout this EIS process. However, the briefings,
9 notices, public meetings conducted on Kauai in the
10 last several months has demonstrated the concerted
11 attempt to gather community input and concern. So I
12 am disappointed that the actual draft document should
13 be so flawed, despite this effort for community
14 relations.

15 Let me state at the outset that I'm in
16 total support of PMRF and the research role it plays
17 in our national defense. I believe the majority of
18 Kauai also supports the facility, which has been a
19 good and reliable neighbor on Kauai. The test site
20 is a good and reliable neighbor to the island. The
21 test site is a welcome employment alternative for
22 residents, and has operated according to the highest
23 scientific safety standards in the past.

24 But what we are confronted with is a Draft
25 EIS from Kauai Test Facility program that was long

1 and hard coming from the military. It betrays a bias
2 that is inescapable, given its sponsor and
3 authorship. I offer my comments only to improve the
4 content and the confidence of the Final EIS, and look
5 forward to the Army's candid response to my critique,
6 along with those of others participating in this
7 hearing.

8 Although the National Environmental Policy
9 Act requires consideration of all reasonable
10 alternatives to a proposed action, I note that the
11 Draft EIS reviews STARS' environmental consequences
12 and mitigations from the summary dismissal of other
13 possible alternatives without thorough examination.
14 From geology to soils, to water resources, to noise,
15 hazardous materials and beyond, the no-action
16 alternative is the only other option consistently
17 offered. It appears that the author took little
18 effort to explore middle ground, insisting on the
19 Army's way or no way.

20 In contrast, the discussion of transport of
21 toxic liquid fuels, propellant to PMRF includes four
22 alternatives. Shipment directly to the facility is
23 possible via military aircraft or with commercial
24 vehicle -- I mean commercial cargo vessel to Oahu and
25 beach delivery by landing the craft. The same route

1 with transfer to beach landing craft over Port Allen,
2 or overland transfer to Barking Sands after ocean
3 shipment to Port Allen. The preferred proposed
4 action is to transport hydrazines using military
5 exclusive-use military aircraft directly to the
6 facility, with remaining options utilized in the
7 extent of unexpected adverse conditions.

8 In keeping with the Draft EIS
9 single-mindedness, no description of these adverse
10 conditions is addressed, much less why the fuel will
11 be safer in a landing craft working its way through
12 the surf to come ashore at Majors Bay, or why being
13 driven on the public highways is more plausible under
14 these same adverse conditions.

15 I'm concerned that the Draft EIS does not
16 adequately investigate STARS' threat to endangered
17 species in the locale of the test facility. However
18 remote the possibility of harming species such as
19 Ohai, adder's tongue, Hawaiian duck, coot, seals,
20 monk seals, hoary bats, green sea turtles, Newell's
21 shearwaters, and the humpback whales, any
22 contribution to the irrevocable extinction of these
23 plants and animals must not be risked under any
24 circumstances. Mitigation measures seem hardly
25 adequate within the context of the report.

1 Termination of launch activities is
2 reviewed under three scenarios. On the launch pad,
3 in early flight, and with pitch back over the island.
4 Once launched, great reliance is placed on the more
5 than sufficient time of 3.5 seconds for a range
6 safety officer to detect, decide and terminate a
7 missile's flight to minimize fire, debris and air
8 pollution around and beneath the exploding missile
9 vehicle.

10 The restriction ground hazard area for each
11 launch is modified for a 10,000-foot arc encompassing
12 portions of Polihale State Park and the nearby cane
13 fields. In the event of a termination decision
14 within the 3.5-second window, damage is expected to
15 be confined to this area.

16 There is no deliberation whatsoever,
17 however, for the worst case scenario. Suppose the
18 decision takes longer than 3.5 seconds. Suppose the
19 termination command apparatus inexplicitly delays or
20 fails to respond. Suppose the missile heads for
21 Hanalei or Lihue.

22 What are the appropriate emergency measures
23 and equipment to deal with such a catastrophe? Will
24 civilian firefighters' burn and rescue techniques be
25 adequate? The damage from a 36,577 pound refurbished

4

5

1 Polaris A3 missile with an ORBUS I third stage motor
2 is sure to cause damage yet unknown to Kauai's
3 emergency personnel.

4 However unpleasant, prudence dictates that
5 this eventually be reviewed and that the state and
6 county be furnished with proper equipment and
7 training to respond quickly and effectively to a more
8 extensive property damage of human casualty in a flat
9 out missile disaster.

10 Of equal concern is the use of the booster
11 rocket, average 26 years old, that must undergo
12 extensive refurbishing to bring it up to Weapon
13 Specification 1151 performance, reliability and
14 safety compliance. Older Polaris A3 second-stage
15 boosters have already experienced forward dome
16 burning-through failures that current refurbishing
17 procedures are supposed to correct. But aging causes
18 the problem, and there is little concern for comfort
19 that the more than three dozen identical missiles
20 will be launched from Kauai.

21 The payload third-stage motor also benefits
22 from the military indulgence. Toxic hydrazine liquid
23 propellant will be used in this stage on some
24 occasions, and there is apparently not a large
25 statistical data base to address motor reliability.

6

1 Rather, a manufacturer's predicted reliable factor
2 based on computer program and the manufacturing
3 information is accepted with a five-year storage life
4 projected. One wonders about the dependability of
5 the payload stages in the later phases of STARS.

6 This document does not review all the
7 history of missile launching on PMRF and whether
8 there has been any mishaps or incidents in the years
9 past. Neither does it discuss the differences in
10 similarities of these earlier launches, so we might
11 better transport historical record to what is
12 anticipated and provided for STARS.

13 Finally, since the Army went through so
14 much effort to identify public concerns and
15 objections to the STARS project through briefings,
16 hearings and other methods, I am troubled that it
17 would dismiss so many of these issues with terms such
18 as small risk, unlikely, all precautions will be
19 taken, insufficient, no impact anticipated, and very
20 little hazard. I suggest that the authors review the
21 entire EIS and substitute the information that these
22 terms are based on to assure the readers such
23 comments are warranted and why.

24 As a member of Congress, I'm called upon to
25 debate and vote upon the matters of national defense

1 and policy from time to time. My return to the House
2 of Representatives in 1990 was predicated on the
3 dividends of the post-cold war economy that would
4 rechannel our resources and energies into more
5 productive pursuits critically needed by our people.
6 After more than a decade of runaway spending on new
7 and grander weapon systems, our cities,
8 infrastructure, schools, highways, environment and
9 social services have suffered enormously.

10 With the nationalization of Eastern Europe,
11 global trade alliances, collapse of the Soviet Union
12 and other momentous events that are occurring around
13 the planet, our priorities have also changed.

14 Congress agonized over the base closures
15 throughout the military system, and more are surely
16 to come. We have battled to fund the full range of
17 services while digging ourselves out of a recession
18 and a national deficit. And we have seen the
19 inescapable writing on the wall that America is no
20 longer able to afford everything it wants from its
21 government.

22 The Pacific Missile Range Facility has
23 unique and exceptional operational characteristics
24 unavailable to the U.S. military anywhere in our
25 country. The quality and dedication of its employees

1 are unquestionable, and they have every reason to be
2 prideful of their work, their expertise and their
3 record.

4 It is my hope that the EIS that is finally
5 issued from STARS, testing at Barking Sands does
6 justice to the facility and its personnel. Many have
7 called for this study, and now we have the
8 opportunity to judge and criticize at will. If we
9 all are sincere in this process, then the outcome can
10 only add to our understanding of STARS, so that an
11 informed consensus can be reached on its future.

12 Thank you for your attention. Signed Patsy
13 T. Mink.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Since I made the
16 announcement about the order of speakers, some other
17 people have shown up. So, in fact, Karuna Thal will
18 be followed by Todd Shiebert, and then Janet Neumann,
19 Genora Woodruff and Robert McHenry.

20 Karuna Thal, are you here? Thank you.

21 Please state your name for the record, please.

OR84

22 MS. KARUNA THAL: My name is Karuna Thal.

23 I am a homeowner on the east side of Kauai. I love
24 Kauai very much and I intend for it to be my home for
25 a long, long time.

1 I have worn a yellow shirt tonight to show
2 my solidarity with the employees of PMRF. We all
3 want to be happy. We all want our jobs to be secure
4 so that we may pay our rents and mortgages, raise our
5 children and enjoy the incredible beauty of this
6 island.

7 We have required the Army to do the EIS so
8 that possible impact of the STARS program on Kauai
9 would be accurately and thoroughly assessed.

10 The conclusions of no significant impact on
11 soil, water, air, noise and hazardous waste, et
12 cetera is simply unbelievable. The recent article by
13 former STARS scientist, Aldric Saucier, tells us that
14 the STARS bureaucracy regularly gives false and
15 misleading information to the press. I believe the
16 EIS is intentionally misleading and incomplete. As
17 children we learn that if we play with fire we will
18 get burned. SDI is big time fire.

19 Let's talk about statistics. A dear friend
20 of mine recently gave birth to a baby whose
21 intestines were outside of his body at birth. The
22 chance of that happening is 1 in 10,000. Yet it
23 happened to our friends here on Kauai. The
24 statistical chance of accidents involving the SDI
25 program here are far, far higher.

OR84 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

99

1 I'd like to talk about the skillful use of
2 technology. Sandia National Laboratories, which
3 would run the STARS program here, employ some of the
4 most brilliant scientific minds in the whole world.
5 I lived in New Mexico for four years. There Sandia
6 Labs is in the forefront of research and development
7 of photovoltaic cells creating electric energy from
8 the sun. I say those who want research and
9 development jobs here, they need not be with the
10 unworkable, highly expensive and corrupt SDI program.

11 We, in Kauai are pawns in a huge and
12 ominous game played by those who profit from the
13 military industrial complex. Many other skillful
14 uses of technology could be used here on Kauai to
15 employ people and increase the quality of life.
16 Perhaps even lower our electric bills.

17 I have lived and traveled in over 30
18 countries. Like people -- people all over the world
19 want to be like the U.S.A. We are an example to the
20 world. We stand for freedom, integrity and courage.

21 What I saw here last night was very
22 disturbing. I saw the power of fear and the anger
23 and hatred it generates. I saw our island divided
24 and my fellow citizens calling me opponent. We are
25 all children of the same creator. We are, therefore,

OR84 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

100

1 all family. If we lose our aloha, we need no
2 communist or Arab enemies. We will have turned our
3 paradise into a living hell.

4 Let us all pray for guidance and that we
5 may be motivated by love for our island, our oceans,
6 and our fellow humans. Let us not be motivated by
7 the manipulation of those who profit from war and who
8 would control us through fear. Let us devote our
9 resources and intelligence to solving problems and
10 living harmoniously together.

11 I stand against Star Wars on Kauai or
12 anywhere. The sacredness of Kauai cannot be
13 measured. It is not appropriate to make a Star Wars
14 base on this sacred place. Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Todd Shiebert.

17 OR85 MR. TODD SHIEBERT: Aloha, my name is Todd
18 Shiebert.

19 About twelve years ago I graduated from the
20 University of Cincinnati with a degree in organic
21 chemistry and I studied hydrazine. It's not a good
22 chemical. It's very corrosive. It breaks into
23 ammonia. Ammonia, as we know, eats holes through
24 almost any metal, including gold, given time.

25 I'm also a commercial fisherman out here in

1 Hawaii. I travel to the rock. I've been there in
2 past times when the military has come and done
3 bombing on the Kauai rock. What happened? We were
4 almost a thousand yards from the rock, and rocks
5 landed in our boat. There was no warning. There was
6 nothing to tell us. The first thing we heard was the
7 jets, then the phosphorus flares and then the bombs
8 exploding. And several landed in the water. They
9 missed.

10 That's just a typical bombing run. We're
11 talking about a big booster. Last night you said
12 it's not so big. Well it is big, sir. It can do a
13 lot of damage. It's much more explosive than
14 dynamite. 33,000 pounds of dynamite would make a
15 tremendous hole.

16 Stop and think. We've got children out
17 here. We've got families. We need the base to run
18 the military's naval operations for underwater
19 research. The families here support that. It's
20 necessary. We aren't on a free, peaceful planet.
21 We're far from that yet.

22 I do not believe we need Star Wars on Kauai
23 for any reason. This is the Garden Island. A place
24 of love. The healing island. People come here to
25 vacation, not to be quarantined during rocket

1 launches, not to fear when they're out at sea that
2 something is going to go over the top of their head.

3 I've been out there before and warnings
4 weren't given. What would happen in the future? How
5 up to date will we be? If you can guarantee we'll be
6 safe, I can support something like this.

7 Having a degree in chemistry, though, I
8 know hydrazine is not safe. It eats through
9 stainless, it eats through anything you put it in in
10 given time. They're old boosters. I do not support
11 it. My vote is no for this part of SDI. Thank you.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers up will
14 be Janet Neumann, Marion Mons and Genora Woodruff.

15 OR86 MS. JANET NEUMANN: Aloha, my name is Janet
16 Neumann. I have been a resident of Kauai
17 approximately eight years, however, the first time I
18 came to Kauai was about 1969. I've seen many changes
19 since that time.

20 First of all, I want to thank all of you
21 here for being here, and I want to thank whoever is
22 concerned with being able to be here in this
23 democratic process. I think it enables different
24 opinions to be expressed and to work for a common
25 solution.

1 Instead of the emphasis from where I've
2 heard of where we're all from, we're from this side,
3 that side, this state or that state, I still would
4 like to put emphasis on where we are going. Instead
5 of perceiving opposite sides, I would like to remind
6 us all that we are all Americans and we are all human
7 beings. Our common goal is peace. We just have a
8 problem of how we're going to reach that goal.

9 I'm concerned with various things. One of
10 them has to do with the expenditures. I believe that
11 our budget is completely out of balance as anyone
12 that's read the paper lately or seen the news.

13 I'm concerned that my tax money that I have
14 to work three jobs to obtain is going for programs
15 which have not been approved by myself or other
16 citizens that are here. I'm concerned about the
17 expenditures going for in quote, defense, when we
18 need health care, education, transportation. I have
19 teenagers, and I've been talking to a lot of the
20 youth across the way here. These are their concerns.
21 They're wondering about their future. In fact, if
22 they are going to have a future.

23 Not only am I concerned with our
24 environment of Kauai, our beaches, for instance, the
25 freon in the ozone. My children want to know if they

1 will still be able to go out and be in the sun or if
2 they'll get skin cancer. Surfing. They want to know
3 if they'll still be able to go in the ocean and surf
4 or if they'll get cancer. They want to know if
5 they'll still be able to go and camp at Polihale,
6 which they like to do frequently, and if they'll be
7 able to hike to Kalalau, and if they're hiking in
8 Kalalau if a missile goes off, are the cliffs going
9 to collapse upon them.

10 If a catastrophe does occur, I'm wondering
11 how we're all going to be evacuated. Are we all
12 supposed to get on boats or start swimming? And if
13 we are evacuated, how then, are we supposed to be
14 returned?

15 Not only am I interested in where the
16 missiles are coming from, but where are they going.
17 I've seen from the films the damage that's done to
18 the environment in the whole lifestyle of the people
19 on the receiving end of our target practices.

20 I'd like to know if there is a future for
21 all of us, and most importantly, for our youth. They
22 want to know.

23 I'm grateful for the opportunities to
24 participate in decisions affecting our future if,
25 indeed, our input is considered. I'd like to say

OR86 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

105

1 aloha, pray for peace and God bless.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers are
3 Marion Mons, Wendell Nunes, Genora Woodruff and Scott
4 batterman. Marion Mons.

OR87

5 MS. MARION MONS: My name is Marion Mons.
6 I am very concerned about the effect of the STARS
7 launches on our fragile ozone layer.

8 As it states in the EIS, 11 gallons or 198
9 pounds of freon, also known as Halon 2402, will be
10 released into the stratosphere with each launch.
11 This brominated fluorocarbon is six times more
12 destructive to the ozone than CFC-11. 20 to 30
13 percent of the Antarctic ozone depletion is
14 attributed to bromine.

15 The depletion of the ozone layer is
16 probably the greatest environmental threat this
17 planet now faces. Recent scientific studies show an
18 alarming decrease in the ozone layer over the
19 Northern Hemisphere.

20 For the Army to release bromine directly
21 into the stratosphere where it does its greatest harm
22 shows great irresponsibility and disrespect for life.
23 The Star Wars program has shown irresponsibility from
24 the beginning, financially, environmentally, and
25 socially.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR87 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

106

1 And I quote from an article in the
2 New York Times dated 3/9/92, written by a senior
3 scientist for the STARS program.

4 "As an Army scientist on the Star Wars
5 research program, I believe in a ballistic missile
6 defense system grounded in sound science and intended
7 for use against targets which it can be effective.
8 Unfortunately, the Strategic Defense Initiative has
9 become a serious obstacle to a strong national
10 defense, because of systematic illegality, gross
11 mismanagement and waste, abuse of power, and the
12 substitution of political science for the scientific
13 method.

14 Nine years and \$25 billion later all we
15 have is a still expanding high risk space age
16 national security pork barrel for contractors and top
17 government managers.

18 The program continues to stall development
19 of low cost, low risk ballistic missile defense
20 technologies while promoting expensive, speculative
21 and glittery alternatives.

22 Some 200 reports from five major
23 contractors showed that Star Wars at a net cost of
24 more than \$1.37 trillion would let through 2 to 10
25 percent of enemy missiles at least. Other

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR87 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

107

1 contractors estimated that an antimissile project
2 that cost from 539 billion to 737 billion would
3 deflect only 65 to 70 percent of enemy missiles.

4 "Given these conclusions, why has the
5 program been allowed to continue? Because the Star
6 Wars bureaucracy regularly turns out false or
7 misleading statements to Congress and the public."
8 End of quote.

9 I found the EIS to be willfully
10 irresponsible in naming almost every environmental
11 and social impact on Kauai to be quote,
12 insignificant, from the contribution to the depletion
13 of our ozone, to launching from sacred Hawaiian
14 grounds, to displacing the Marshall Islanders, to
15 wasting billions of tax payers' dollars the Star Wars
16 program is irresponsible and disrespectful to life.

17 I urge you to be responsible now and choose
18 the no action alternative. Thank you.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MANGUSO: It might be worth it to just
21 take a second and make a point of clarification
22 because I know there's been some confusion on it.
23 It's been mentioned a couple of times here.

24 I know there's confusion between the
25 Strategic Target System and what we've come to know

3

OR87 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

108

1 as Star Wars. The Strategic Target System of course
2 is an element of that, but I know we've referred to a
3 scientist known as Aldric Saucier. He has not worked
4 on the Strategic Target System program and is not
5 currently working on it. Thank you.

OR88

6 MR. WENDELL NUNES: My name is Wendell
7 Nunes. I'm 51 years old and I've been born and
8 raised on the Island of Kauai in Kapaa.

9 My position is one based on experience in
10 this issue at hand. Working for a government
11 subcontractor in different parts of the world, I have
12 come to trust and to respect the officials that I've
13 dealt with.

14 We talk about the Marshall Islands. I was
15 there. I was there in Enewetak during the radiation
16 cleanup program and the resettlement of the people in
17 Enewetak from 1987 to 1990. What we did there was
18 good.

19 I was also there when we first went with
20 the people from Bikini who are located on the Island
21 of Kili. I was there with the elders, with the
22 Mayor, May Tamakijuda, and also during the time when
23 National Geographic was filming the nuclear nomads.
24 It was a very fair film, unlike what I saw, Home on
25 the Range.

1

1 We talk about the Marshall Islands and talk
2 about the conditions about Ebeye. First of all,
3 let's have the facts straight. It's no longer a U.S.
4 Trust Territory. It is the Republic of Marshall
5 Islands. It is a complete government separate and
6 set aside from the U.S. Government. People who are
7 there on Ebeye are working there because they are
8 working for a support service contractor and they are
9 making between \$12- and \$14 an hour. Okay. My
10 brother works there now presently. They are on Ebeye
11 because it is about three miles away. Kwajalein and
12 Ebeye Atolls are one in the same. They are not on
13 separate atolls. I do know some of the people who
14 are there and I know presently the lab technician who
15 is on Ebeye. So let's have the straight facts when
16 we discuss these things.

17 I was also with the United States Antarctic
18 research program working with National Science
19 Foundation in Antarctica, and we talk about the ozone
20 area. I was in Turkey. On Turkey with the naval
21 forces. I was also working for a Saudi family in
22 Saudi Arabia in 1976. I was also on Johnston Atoll
23 when we were flying Saturn rockets in 1967. I'm
24 still standing here. Okay.

25 I was there when they built a chemical

1 warfare from Okinawa in 1971. I still stand here. I
2 was there when they brought the chemical agents from
3 Germany. I still stand here. I was there when they
4 fired and burned the rockets and the 105 missiles and
5 everything else on Johnston Island, and I still stand
6 here.

7 Let's talk about people who are involved in
8 programs like this. Dr. Robert Brownly from Los
9 Alamos Laboratory, Dr. Ramlet from Defense Nuclear
10 Agency. These people care. These people care about
11 our environment. These people care about the people
12 and where we live. These people, believe it or not,
13 care about the people on Kauai, and they would not do
14 anything that would take away.

15 I support this program because of the
16 people that I've worked with and lived with many
17 years. Let's keep an open mind, and when you look at
18 the statements, make good judgments, not judgments
19 based on hearsay or emotion.

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Nunes.

21 MR. WENDELL NUNES: Thank you.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Genora
24 Woodruff.

25 MS. GENORA WOODRUFF: Thank you. I've come

OR88 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

111

1 hear today to register --

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Please state your name,
3 please, and move a little closer to the microphone.

OR89

4 MS. GENORA WOODRUFF: Thank you. I am
5 Genora Woodruff. I've come here today to register
6 yet another no vote on this issue.

7 I realize that the U.S. Army must feel
8 particularly terrified and threatened by the end of
9 the cold war with the USSR. They searched the globe
10 for significant enemies in order to justify their
11 continued existence, and especially, they want to
12 continue inventing and playing with their expensive
13 war toys. This is all done in the name of defense.
14 They say they are defending our country. I say who
15 is going to defend us from them.

16 Over and over again I hear racial slurs and
17 hatred brought forth here, yet I see locals and
18 haoles on both sides, except on the stage where I see
19 only mainland haoles.

20 As for the economic impact, are we going to
21 ignore the visitor industry in favor of PMRF. For
22 even under the best conditions, no accidents, no
23 spills, all of us, visitors and resident alike, know
24 that the emissions from the missile launches are not
25 good to breathe. We know that the depleted ozone

1

2

3

OR89 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

112

1 layer is dangerous, and we also know that the Army
2 cannot point to a perfect record of launches and zero
3 spills, and that should they try, we would know that
4 they were lying.

5 I submit that the impact of the STARS
6 program here is far from insignificant, and that the
7 program is far from necessary. Thank you.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker will be
9 Scott Batterman. He will be followed by Amy Hurd,
10 Jim Hager, R.I. Tottori.

OR90

11 MR. SCOTT BATTERMAN: Good evening, my name
12 is Scott Batterman, I'm an attorney with 11 years
13 experience and I'm practicing now in Hawaii.

14 When I had first arrived here, I picked up
15 this hand out and I wanted to see what they said
16 about the transportation issue, so I looked right at
17 the summary where it said -- where it talked about
18 the use of alternatives to over road transport of
19 liquid fuels. And I thought, well, that's good. But
20 then I turned over and looked into the -- then I
21 turned over and I looked into the details, and the
22 first thing I saw was liquid fuel transportation
23 methods are being developed, which indicates, in
24 fact, that they don't really exist.

25 Then you turn into the report itself at

4

1

1 page 4-62 and what they tell you is that, well, truck
2 shipments will happen only if there are unforeseen
3 circumstances, but it gives a great detail about what
4 they're going to do with those truck shipments.
5 Well, life is a series of unforeseen circumstances.

6 Frankly, the entire EIS -- this sort of 2
7 game playing makes me question the whole EIS system,
8 because frankly, why do people do an EIS? They're
9 told to by law or by an important senator. Well,
10 nobody who has ever had to do a project ever came up
11 with an EIS that told them that they couldn't go
12 ahead with their own project. The only purpose that
13 it really serves is to open the way for public
14 discussion.

15 What's happening here is that the
16 Department of Defense is trying to rush this whole
17 thing through, so that there won't be as much public
18 discussion as there should be, and I think this is a
19 denial of due process on this issue.

20 When we talk about unforeseen
21 circumstances, let me tell you about one.

22 When I was practicing in New York, I
23 represented Union Carbide. Their subsidiary had a
24 plant at Bhopal. I don't care what you read in the
25 papers, it was a well-designed, well-run plant. The

1 problem was a very unforeseen circumstance. And this
2 book simply does not deal realistically with what can
3 happen with all the variety of unforeseen
4 circumstances.

5 Now, what is it that we're exactly 3
6 protecting against with this whole system anyway?
7 We're trying to protect against ICBM strikes,
8 intercontinental ballistic missile strikes.

9 Frankly, it's a lot easier to build a
10 nuclear device than it is an intercontinental
11 ballistic missile. The real problem is simply
12 getting fissile material. You can proceed from there
13 to make the bomb. The important controls are on the
14 fissile material. But an intercontinental ballistic
15 missile is very difficult. In fact, the entire
16 construction of a good missile is difficult.
17 You saw what happened when the Iraqis tried to
18 increase the range on their SCUDS, they fell to
19 pieces.

20 As systems go, this one simply does not
21 make sense. Our enemies are not going to come after
22 us with ICBMs. If they are lucky enough to develop a
23 nuclear device -- or rather, if we're unlucky enough
24 to have them develop a nuclear device or something
25 like that, then they're going to come after us

1 with -- on a boat, on a plane, something realistic.
2 They're not going to develop a mini space program
3 just to launch one missile at us.

4 This entire thing is being rushed at us,
5 because I think the Department of Defense is worried
6 about a change in administration coming up very soon.
7 I think that one of the most important things we can
8 do here is perhaps maybe to change the
9 administration, because this isn't a military issue.

10 The military is doing a fine job. The
11 people at the Pacific Missile Range are doing a fine
12 job. But this is a social and political issue, and I
13 think come November, I think the voters better speak
14 loud and clear about where they want their tax
15 dollars spent. Thank you.

16 MR. MICHAELSON: After Amy Hurd will be
17 Conrad Maarewicz, Jim Hager, R.I. Tottori and Wilma
18 Holi.

19 OR91 MS. AMY HURD: Hi. I felt like I should
20 salute, so I did. Hi, my name is Amy Hurd. I'm a
21 20-year resident with four children. I have a
22 successful business on the north shore that supports
23 a few families. I've been very happy here for all of
24 these years, and it breaks my heart to think that our
25 very own government could even consider initiating a

1 program that threatens the well-being of not only our
2 island, but the people of our island, which you say
3 you're trying to protect. It confuses me.

4 Everyone says don't come talk to you
5 because it won't make a difference, but I choose to
6 believe that you are here to listen to the voice of
7 the people, and I'm here to tell you that we don't
8 want this program on Kauai and our island, our
9 children. Our lives are too precious to risk even
10 one accident, even one tiny accident, and please go
11 somewhere else with it. Thank you.

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Conrad Maarewicz.

13 OR92 MR. CONRAD MAAREWICZ: My name is Conrad
14 Maarewicz.

15 First of all, I'd like to thank Senator
16 Inouye for the opportunity to speak at this forum. I
17 thank PMRF for the courtesy and concern shown the
18 public in the years I've lived here. I appreciate
19 their defense. I believe it's an essential part of
20 our country. I think they're doing a good job. And
21 I'd like to recognize David Nekomoto as a
22 self-serving businessman.

23 I believe our greatest resource both
24 physically and financially is our better than average
25 air, water and land quality. To compromise it would

1 be a loss to the world. The ability to grow quality
2 food is already a fine art as well as a guessing game
3 on what the weather will do next.

4 To diminish the ozone that is already in
5 danger borders on infringement of the guarantee to
6 life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Humans
7 animals and plants are shown to not do well under
8 excessive ultraviolet and other radiations. We need
9 only go as far as L.A. to see what foul air and water
10 does to disposition, not to mention health.

11 I'm also extremely concerned about our
12 country's \$3 billion national debt. That's \$12,000
13 for every citizen in our country. Divide that,
14 that's 250 million people. And more realistically,
15 it's \$50,000 for every working person. That's not
16 including the compound interest that we're sure to
17 pay through the nose for for generations to come.

18 The SDI initiative is not a bad idea. In
19 time, with theories worked out, nonpolluting fuels
20 used, the national debt balanced and our citizens
21 cared for, I wouldn't mind riding the shuttle and
22 joining your fantasy.

23 In closing, I'd like to say that
24 misinformation, abuse, greed and a lack of
25 credibility have been the ruin of more civilizations

1 than outside enemies. Let's do a U-turn on this
2 dead-end road. Thank you.

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. MICHAELSON: The police have asked me
5 to notify someone with a black Nissan that your
6 lights are on. Plate KHD 457. The next speaker is
7 Jim Hager.

8 OR93 MR. JIM HAGER: Hello, my name is Jim
9 Hager, H-A-G-E-R, and I'm from Kalaheo.

10 I've looked at the STARS EIS and I support
11 its conclusions that there will be no significant
12 environmental damage to Kauai. The people putting
13 together the EIS should be commended for making a
14 thorough and honest attempt to evaluate any potential
15 damages.

16 You know, frankly I'd rather eat dirt than
17 stand in front of this microphone and try to force my
18 beliefs on somebody else. It's not my personality to
19 be an activist and to whine about things, but I have
20 to get a few things off my chest.

21 First of all, this meeting is not about the
22 hole in the ozone layer. To solve that particular
23 problem, we're going to have to ban aerosol spray
24 cans, ban air conditioning, ban refrigerators, and
25 even ban the space shuttle, just to name a few

OR93 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

119

1 things. The same space shuttle that is presently
2 orbiting the earth studying the depletion of the
3 ozone layer. And not only ban these things in the
4 United States, but also in the rest of the world.

5 The STARS contribution to this problem is
6 minuscule. It's a drop in the bucket.

7 Secondly, this meeting has nothing to do
8 with Hawaiian homes or Hawaiian sovereignty. The
9 Hawaiian people have a problem, and I agree, they
10 need visibility and they got gipped, but that problem
11 has nothing to do with the STARS program. It's a
12 separate issue entirely. The STARS project can't
13 solve Hawaiian problems. Our legislators are going
14 to have to do that.

15 STARS is said to violate the spirit of
16 Kauai. What is the spirit of Kauai anyway? Is it
17 the Westin, Princeville, the traffic jams in Kapaa,
18 the doubling and tripling the size of Poipu
19 overnight? Why don't you people who know so much
20 about the spirit of Kauai try to solve a real issue
21 that has an impact on all of us?

22 For 20 years PMRF has been launching
23 rockets from Mana and there has been no negative
24 impact on the west side. In fact, it's common
25 knowledge that the west side of Kauai is one of the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR93 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

120

1 last places that has any aloha spirit left.

2 Different rocket programs have come and
3 gone and none of this has changed. STARS won't
4 change it either. People say that they're opposed to
5 STARS and all of SDI because they want to promote
6 peace in the world. That's not what is being
7 demonstrated by the STARS protesters. From day one,
8 I've heard nothing but anger, hostility, antagonism
9 and discourtesy. If you can't demonstrate peace and
10 humility to your own neighbor, how can you expect to
11 promote peace in the world.

12 For thousands of years Christianity and
13 other major religions have been preaching love,
14 compassion and nonviolence, but for thousands of
15 years there have been wars. So let's be realistic.
16 Let's start planning for the next war today. So, for
17 those of you that want peace in the world, I salute
18 you, but don't try to cram --

19 MR. MICHAELSON: Your time is up.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me. Before you
22 start, sir, I mentioned earlier we're trying to stick
23 to this three minutes pretty closely, but written
24 comments are entered into the record and are given
25 equal consideration.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 So if you're unable to finish a prepared
2 statement, if you would hand it in to the hearing
3 assistant or mail it in, but preferably hand it in
4 here tonight, it will be entered into the record, and
5 you may go now. Thank you.

OR94

6 MR. LELAND TOTTORI: My name is Leland
7 Tottori and I fully support the STARS program.

8 The Draft Environmental Impact Statement
9 more than adequately addresses the potential impacts
10 of the STARS program to the environment and the
11 community, and has found the program to be safe.

12 What the Draft EIS does not address is the
13 impact on the community should a program such as
14 STARS, which has been found to be safe, not be
15 allowed to proceed due to a handful of ignorant
16 protesters.

17 The Pacific Missile Range Facility is a
18 major economic asset to the Island of Kauai. Should
19 programs such as STARS not be allowed, PMRF's range
20 capabilities will be severely crippled. Let's not
21 kid. The loss of programs such as STARS jeopardizes
22 PMRF's existence.

23 Closure of PMRF will be devastating to our
24 island economy. Programs such as STARS ensure the
25 well-being of PMRF. With agriculture struggling and

1 tourism being depressed, we must support the
2 diversity of industry that the military offers.

3 I'm all for keeping Kauai Kauai, but if our
4 community and our politicians voice antimilitary and
5 antibusiness attitudes, Kauai is headed for certain
6 economic disaster. Let's not be fools. Thank you.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: I made an announcement
9 earlier that as it got later in the evening it would
10 be likely that we would be running ahead of time. It
11 would appear as we are almost an hour ahead of the
12 scheduled speakers due to a certain number of
13 no-shows and not everyone using up their three
14 minutes. So, I'm going to announce a series of names
15 that may surprise you because it goes quite a bit
16 ahead. So you may want to get ready to come down
17 here.

18 First, the next speaker will be Wilma Holi.
19 The next speaker that I have scheduled to speak in
20 attendance is Brian Schaefer, Laka Morton and Carmela
21 Tuck, Reverend Kaleo Patterson, and Tom Norris.

OR95

22 MS. WILMA HOLI: I am Wilma H. Holi Na
23 'opio o Hawaii nei. I am also a member -- an
24 ^[youth of this Hawaii] appointed member of the Kauai Niihau Island Burial
25 Council.

1

2

1 I would like to use this opportunity to
2 address a few issues related to burials. I would
3 also like to use this opportunity to educate and to
4 issue a public advisory regarding burials or possible
5 burial sites on the facility.

6 Let me begin by giving some historical
7 background on the Burial Council and its
8 responsibilities.

9 In 1990, the governor signed into law
10 protecting the burial sites and human remains of
11 Hawaiians. In July 1991, the governor appointed ten
12 citizens of Kauai to serve on the Kauai Niihau Island
13 Burial Council, the vehicle through which concerns
14 relating to burials and/or human remains of Hawaiians
15 are addressed. And if I may add, these are burial
16 sites of more than 50 years old. Last night and
17 tonight we have heard testimonies relating to burials
18 in the Dune.

19 I would like to begin by categorizing the
20 types of burials that come under the purview of the
21 Burial Council.

22 There are two types of burials. One are
23 those burials that are documented and placed on
24 inventory, and these kinds of burials are
25 substantiated with verifiable information from

1 witnesses' oral history.

2 There are those other kinds of burials that
3 are inadvertent discoveries, and these kinds of
4 discoveries are, for example, when somebody goes in
5 and they start grading and grubbing the site and they
6 come across some burials. Whether they come under
7 the -- whether they are categorized as inadvertent
8 discoveries or documented burials, it does come under
9 the purview of the Burial Council, with the exception
10 of lineal descendants coming forward with oral
11 history, oral tradition that can be substantiated, or
12 if they can lay claim to ancestors being buried in
13 that particular site.

14 We would like to use this opportunity to
15 invite members of the Hawaiian community, members of
16 Hawaii nei who have verifiable knowledge of known
17 burial sites within the parameter of the Pacific
18 Missile Range Facility to come forward with your
19 information. You may do so by contacting members of
20 the Burial Council, or you may contact the State
21 Historic Preservations Office. You may call a
22 particular number, and I'd like to share this number
23 with the audience. It's 587-0047.

24 When we can verify, substantiate this
25 information, then it is brought before the Island

OR95 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

125

1 Burial Council for kukakuka. We adhere to Hawaiian
 2 tradition in terms of the political process of
 3 kukakuka. It is the role, again, of the Island
 4 Burial Council to render decisions on these burials,
 5 with the exception of those burials that are claimed
 6 by lineal descendants.

7 Testimonies were given relating to burials
 8 in the Sand Dunes. If there are individuals who have
 9 knowledge of these particular sites, we invite you to
 10 come forward. Decisions are made with cultural
 11 responsibilities foremost and utmost.

12 Let me also issue a warning to the public
 13 that we do not use, we do not use the bones of our
 14 kupuna as the springboard for political or financial
 15 gains. Thank you very much.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Next speaker is Brian
 18 Schaefer.

19 OR96 MR. BRIAN SCHAEFER: Colonel Manguso, my
 20 name is Brian Schaefer. I support the efforts of the
 21 PMRF employees and others to keep this base on Kauai,
 22 and we must all help to preserve its tremendous
 23 resources.

24 However, the current Draft EIS concerning
 25 the vegetation, the biological resources is woefully

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR96 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

126

1 inadequate, and my remarks refer only to this aspect.

2 This document mentions only Ohai and Puapua
 3 moa. Other indigenous species that I have observed
 4 on the base are Aalii, Alena, Aki aki, Akoko
 5 Akulikuli, Hialoa, Hinahina kahakai, Huna Kai, Ilima,
 6 Kaunaoa, Mauu aki aki, Naupaka, Pohinahina, Pohuehue
 7 and Pau o hiiaka.

8 Some of the above species are not listed as
 9 endangered only because they are found on other
 10 Hawaiian Islands, but some of them are endangered on
 11 Kauai. Also, the updated concepts used by taxonomist
 12 do not recognize the unique gene pools that exist on
 13 Kauai, which will be lost if the Kauai populations
 14 become smaller.

15 Even on Kauai, abundant plants such as
 16 Aalii have different genes at Mana and Barking Sands
 17 than they do in Kokee.

18 If the current neglect and some actively
 19 destructive practices continue at PMRF, the
 20 indigenous plant populations will continue to
 21 decline. This situation is certainly no different
 22 than elsewhere on Kauai, but PMRF has a special
 23 opportunity, and it is possible, with minimal effort,
 24 to become the best location on Kauai, in terms of
 25 efforts, to protect and restore indigenous plants.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR96 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

127

1 You can restore the Ohai, the Pua pilo, Iliee, Naio,
2 the dwarf Naupaka to their former home.

3 If you would start an active program to
4 restore and protect indigenous plants at PMRF, no one
5 could fault you for this exemplary effort which would
6 help address this issue in the EIS.

7 These indigenous plants represent a
8 resource that no amount of technology can replace
9 once they're extinct. They have been on Kauai for
10 thousands of centuries and they have adapted to these
11 islands as their only home. They deserve our very
12 best efforts. Thank you.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speaker is Laka
15 Morton.

16 OR97 MR. LAKA MORTON: Good evening. My name is
17 Laka Morton. After hearing the various testimony
18 last night and tonight, I feel we've all heard the
19 best thoughts and felt the passions of both sides of
20 this issue.

21 There seems little to add to what has
22 already been said so well by so many. It's obvious
23 that we all care very much what happens to SDI as a
24 result of these hearings, whatever our motives are.
25 Whether it's our jobs or our environmental safety

OR97 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

128

1 concerns, what I hear in our testimonies is that all
2 of us treasure our lives on Kauai and want to
3 safeguard what we hold dear.

4 But just loving Kauai doesn't seem to
5 guarantee that we treasure each other, especially
6 when we disagree. I find that very sad.

7 Star Wars, with all of its pluses and
8 minuses, is not the first issue to generate such
9 strong passions on Kauai and it won't be the last.
10 Like all big issues, Star Wars has already turned
11 brother against brother, divided friendships, and
12 allowed some of us to show our own hatred and
13 hostility to other people who came to show their
14 beliefs and concerns.

15 I can only add that how we treat each other
16 in our disagreements is what will determine the way
17 we live on our island and in our ocean. So-called
18 enemies on the STARS issue will probably see the
19 necessity of becoming friends on other serious future
20 issues which will surely arise.

21 It's a fortunate person who has never been
22 deceived or used by a higher authority. For myself,
23 there are three strong minuses to this program.

24 No one in this room or in the government
25 can guarantee 100 percent safety to our island or our

OR97 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

129

1 people, especially at the launching zone. The
 2 missiles are a different hazard to the ozone, and
 3 most of all to the Marshallese people.

4 As we are all responsible for the outcome
 5 of our actions on this issue, I can only hope that if
 6 STARS missiles should ever be sent from our island
 7 into the lagoons at Kwajalein, that we will never
 8 forget our responsibility to the Pacific Islanders
 9 who live in the target area. I can only imagine
 10 their anger at every single one of us.

11 Loving our own island as we do, and
 12 cherishing all the good things in our own private
 13 lives, I know how horrified we would be if our own
 14 home were to become someone else's target zone.

15 Aloha. No.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers who are
 18 present are Carmela Tuck, Reverend Kaleo Patterson,
 19 Ronald M. Shields, Tom Norris, and Susan Wilson.

20 If Carmela Tuck is here. Again, at that
 21 point we're almost two hours ahead of time, so it is
 22 very likely that she may not be here at this moment.

23 When we get ahead of ourselves this far, no
 24 one will be penalized. When they do come back, we'll
 25 work them as quickly as we can. Reverend Kaleo

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR98

3/25/92 - Wednesday

130

1 Patterson. Ronald M. Shields I know did just arrive.
 2 If you would come up.

3 MR. RONALD M. SHIELDS: My name is Ron
 4 Shields and I live in Kalaheo and I'm the general
 5 manager at CPK, the operations contractor at PMRF
 6 Barking Sands.

7 I appreciate the opportunity to speak with
 8 you this evening and also to hear the different
 9 viewpoints concerning this very important issue.

10 I support STARS for one primary reason. I
 11 have absolute confidence in the young men and women
 12 that work at CPK and their close associates in the
 13 military and the government that will ensure a safe
 14 and successful vehicle launch for the STARS program.

15 Specifically, I support STARS because I
 16 believe that the Army has adequately addressed the
 17 environmental impacts. They have thoroughly looked
 18 at all reasonable approaches and done a good
 19 technical analysis.

20 Two, Barking Sands has been launching these
 21 kinds of missiles and these kinds of projects for
 22 three decades. One year ago in April, we broke all
 23 existing records for missiles and targets launched,
 24 and I'm sure none of you were aware of it, even
 25 suspected what was going on. This will be the case

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR98 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

131

1 with STARS.

2 Three, as a military test pilot, I've been
3 up against the Army programs. I know you want
4 guarantees. It's not possible. Dozens of missions I
5 thought were very unsafe went very well. I had to
6 bail out of an airplane on a routine training
7 mission. There are no guarantees, only competent
8 people interested in pursuing a program in a safe and
9 efficient manner.

10 Three, I believe that test and evaluation
11 is the future for Barking Sands. This is a
12 high-visibility program. It's an important program
13 for Barking Sands. I firmly believe that Barking
14 Sands cannot stand alone as a training range, and it
15 will eventually be closed if we lose programs such as
16 this.

17 Although there are no guarantees, I'll give
18 you a pledge. I pledge that the personnel at Barking
19 Sands will not tolerate any sloppy procedures during
20 transportation or prelaunch. We will not launch if
21 there's an unsafe situation, and we will not yield on
22 our commitment to a strong national research and
23 development program that can solve the programs and
24 problems you've been talking about this evening.
25 Thank you.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR98 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

132

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: We also have some people
3 who were skipped over, weren't here when we did call
4 them. Is Anson Holley here or Reverend Kaleo
5 Patterson, would you come down.

6 OR99 MR. ANSON HOLLEY: Hello, my name is Anson
7 Holley and I'm a resident of Kapaa.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Can you speak a little
9 louder into the mike?

10 MR. ANSON HOLLEY: Sure.

11 I was here last night until about midnight
12 and it seems that there's two arguments for the STARS
13 missile program, and there's three arguments against
14 it.

15 And the arguments for is that it's a very
16 significant economic force on this island, which I
17 certainly believe. And the second argument for is
18 that the technology coming out of the testing is
19 going to be very significant to the United States
20 defense effort.

21 Now, the second argument, to me, is
22 significant but it's not primary, because that
23 testing can be done in other ways and in other
24 places. The first argument is the much stronger
25 argument.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 Now, the arguments against the missiles
2 program seem to be of three types.

3

3 Number one, it's very dangerous,
4 apparently. The second argument is that as human
5 beings we need to expand our consciousness and become
6 more globally aware, and not so provincial or
7 nationalistic in our point of view, and that we need
8 to consider other people our brothers instead of our
9 enemies.

10 Now, that argument is probably a good
11 argument, but it's premature to the development of
12 the human race at this point. It's a fairly
13 idealistic argument.

14 The third argument against this program,
15 which is the argument that I support, is that Kauai
16 might change with this, with this expanding military
17 presence on the island.

18 In 1873 two American generals came to
19 Honolulu to look at Pearl Harbor, Schofield and
20 Alexander, and after looking at the harbor, they went
21 to the Hawaiian Government and offered a deal that if
22 they could get a 50-year lease, they would allow
23 Hawaiian sugar to be shipped over to the mainland
24 duty-free. And I think the Environmental Impact
25 Statement at that point was that there would only be

1 four naval war vessels a year and there wouldn't be
2 any significant impact on the Hawaiian people.

3 Well, obviously that hasn't been true. I
4 personally am afraid that if this program does
5 develop that Kauai very well could become like
6 Honolulu, and I would very much hate to see that.
7 Thank you very much.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Carmela Tuck here?
10 Reverend Patterson. I'll read through a few more
11 names so we can get someone down here to the front
12 row. Tom Norris, Susan Wilson. Let me read a couple
13 more. You can stay there. Silas Champler, Don
14 Heacock, Pualani Batista. Okay. State your name.

15 AUDIENCE: Can we get somebody to do
16 overheads?

17 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry.

18 AUDIENCE: Can we get someone to do
19 overheads?

20 MR. MICHAELSON: No, we didn't have anyone
21 doing overheads.

22 OR100 MR. TOM NORRIS: My name is Tom Norris and
23 I'm a researcher affiliated with Moss Landing Marine
24 Laboratories.

25 The last two years I've been studying

1 humpback whales off the southwest coast of Kauai,
2 including the waters off PMRF. This study was a part
3 of a four-year effort initiated by Sal Sergio, a
4 fellow researcher who was unable to make it here
5 tonight.

6 Our research is the only work of its kind
7 which has been performed on the Island of Kauai
8 investigating humpback whales. I have reviewed the
9 Draft EIS and I'm concerned that there are some
10 serious deficiencies regarding potential effects on
11 this endangered species as well as other marine
12 mammals. I will try to keep my testimony concise and
13 to the point.

14 Section 3.43 presents a summary of relevant
15 humpback whale information. The first paragraph
16 presents very outdated information about
17 concentrations of whales in the Hawaiian Islands from
18 the aerial survey study performed by the University
19 of Hawaii from 1977 to 1979.

20 The paragraph concludes the study recorded
21 41 whales in '77; 40 whales in '78; 130 whales in
22 '79. These data are misinformative as they represent
23 absolute numbers and were never intended for the
24 purposes of absolute population of whales. Instead
25 they were intended to represent relative

1 concentrations of whales in different areas of the
2 Hawaiian Islands.

3 The third paragraph in the same section of
4 the Draft EIS inadequately presents information about
5 the relative concentration of whales. It states:
6 They, the humpback whales, concentrate in the
7 four-island area, Maui, Molokai, Lanai, Kahoolawe,
8 Penguin Bank, Niihau, and northwest Hawaii.

9 It is unclear when they say northwest
10 Hawaii if they mean the northwest Hawaiian Island
11 chain or the Island of Kauai.

12 However, a recent paper presented by Joe
13 Mogley last December at an international scientific
14 conference should shed some light on this topic.

15 Mogley's study was being conducted for the
16 National Fishery Service copied the results of the UH
17 study and they found this study was copied for the
18 purposes of comparisons, and the data is only two
19 years old as opposed twelve-year-old data.

20 Mogley found in Kauai Niihau area
21 had the highest concentration of whales, especially
22 the area off PMRF.

23 This overhead, if you look at it, the dark
24 rays represent the highest concentration of whales.

25 Okay. The next information is, there is a

1 200 percent increase from the original U of H study,
2 especially in the areas off PMRF, KTF.

3 Some of our own data, we found that over
4 between our 600 sightings that we've had in the
5 southwest coast -- or the south Pacific of Hawaii,
6 over half of those were in the PMRF area, between
7 Kokole Point and Nohili Dune.

8 I would like to say the Navy does propose
9 mitigation when they say they would, prior to any
10 launch, the Navy will survey the first-stage impact
11 areas and launch safety zone of any whale or
12 sensitive species in this area will cause a launch to
13 be delayed.

14 I would like to hold the Navy to this point
15 and would like to challenge them to keep this
16 promise.

17 Obviously, there are a lot of whales off
18 the area and any launches conducted between the
19 periods of December through April would be inherently
20 impossible due to high concentrations of whales off
21 this area.

22 And in concluding remarks, I would support
23 the no action alternative and propose that no
24 missiles be fired from PMRF or KTF until these issues
25 are addressed.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: I've been notified of a
3 couple of individuals who have had speaking times
4 closer to this time. Mr. Layer.

5 If people are arriving as Mr. Layer is, if
6 someone would ask the registration tables to send
7 them down to the front row. I will be working them
8 in as quick as possible. Thank you. Mr. Layer.

9 OR101 MR. ROBERT LAYER: My name is Bob Layer.
10 Tonight I wish to present a theme which I hope will
11 stimulate your imagination and your creativity, and
12 to arouse emotions and feelings. My theme is titled
13 Stars.

14 (A long silence occurred in the
15 proceedings.)

16 Let the light of the stars in the heavens
17 guide us today as it did the earliest voyagers to
18 these precious islands.

19 I wish to go on record as opposed to the
20 STARS missiles.

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Reverend Kaleo
23 Patterson here? I'll read through some of the names
24 that we have received. Susan Wilson, Silas Champller,
25 Don Heacock, Pualani Batista. Go ahead and come on

OR102

3/25/92 - Wednesday

139

1 up and speak.

2 MR. SILAS CHAMPLER: My name is Silas
3 Champler. Aloha.

4 I come from a family of 14. I'm the
5 twelfth youngest, and my concern for this issue is my
6 only home. What will happen to my home?

7 I'm trying to learn my culture, my
8 religion. My grandmother is one of the last living
9 treasures of Hawaii nei, and she has taught me how to
10 love, care for anyone, and I can see that there is a
11 lot of Hawaiian people that is here. And my main
12 concern is just to keep Kauai Kauai, and hopefully
13 that there will be no changes on this island.

14 And I know that Nohili, the Barking Sands,
15 that is one of our ancestral burial grounds and I can
16 feel for that place because I'm one of the last
17 indigenous native kanaka maoli.

[indigenous Hawaiian]

18 And I hope that you guys will make the
19 right decision for my only home, and I hope that God
20 can guide you into making the right decision. And I
21 thank you very much. Mahalo.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: Dr. Michael Jones, are you
24 here to speak? Reverend Kaleo Patterson. He's
25 indicated to me that he is here. It's your turn to

1

OR103

3/25/92 - Wednesday

140

1 speak. I'm sorry. I thought you'd heard me.

2 REVEREND KALEO PATTERSON: Aloha everyone.

3 AUDIENCE: Aloha.

4 MR. MICHAELSON: Go ahead and state your
5 name, please.

6 REVEREND KALEO PATTERSON: My name is Kaleo
7 Patterson. I'm the minister of Koolau Huiia Church.
8 I'm also the president of the Hawaii Ecumenical
9 Coalition. I sit on the board of the Racial Justice
10 Working Group of the National Council of Churches.
11 I'm also a member of the Nohili Coalition.

12 I'm here today, I guess, to speak on a
13 number of levels. First of all, I just need to say
14 that I'm very disappointed in this process. I know
15 that there has been a tremendous amount of effort put
16 into the reality of trying to formulate a process
17 that would be as fair and as accommodating to the
18 people of Kauai. Somehow I still get the sense and
19 the feeling that kanaka maoli, the Hawaiian people,
20 the host people of this land are somehow left out of
21 this process, that their voice is a voice that is yet
22 to be heard or taken into any consideration, serious
23 consideration. Now I'm here to raise that voice
24 again.

25 (Applause.)

1

1 We all know that the land upon which the
2 federal government is occupied and has been present
3 for a number of years is Hawaiian land. And it is
4 beyond my sensibilities, it is beyond my
5 sensibilities to imagine how this people, who have a
6 legal right and claim to this land, has not been more
7 involved and more a part of this process.

8 Now, I know a couple of months ago as a
9 citizen reviewer I requested of this commission the
10 need for the Hawaiian people to have fair and just
11 representation within this process. There was an
12 opportunity afforded several Hawaiian agencies to
13 come before this body and to make the case for the
14 Hawaiian people, and the Hawaiian nation that is
15 presently being formed. I don't see any of the
16 mana'o or any of the thoughts that was expressed
17 during that meeting in any of the EIS documentation.

18 And I would like to today, tonight state
19 very clearly that by the deadline, April 13th, there
20 will be a formal document that will address the
21 issues of Hawaiian claims that are affected in
22 regards to this proposed SDI development.

23 I guess what I'm saying today is that I
24 have very little faith in this process that is before
25 us this evening. I do not see the po'o of the person
[director]

1 that will be making the decisions regarding this EIS.
2 I understand that person's name is Ambassador Cooper.
3 Where is Ambassador Cooper today? Why is he not here
4 today to hear this testimony?

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Patterson, if I could
6 ask you to conclude your comments, please. If you
7 have anything, hand it to the area assistant.

8 REVEREND KALEO PATTERSON: So, today it
9 seems as if there are no words, no words that can
10 adequately express the thoughts and feelings of our
11 people.

12 So on behalf of the Nohili Coalition, I
13 would like to leave with you this postcard that
14 expresses our commitment to the struggle to oppose
15 this proposed SDI project. We would like this
16 postcard --

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Patterson --

18 REVEREND KALEO PATTERSON: We would like
19 this postcard to go to Ambassador Cooper to be
20 recorded -- to be recorded in these proceedings
21 tonight.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: If there is anyone whose
24 name I called earlier, if you would come up and make
25 your statement, please.

1 MS. PUALANI BATISTA: Aloha. My name is
2 Bethann Pualani Chandler Batista. I'm the Public
3 Affairs director, and a member Hui ho'omalu i ka
4 'aina. We originated out of concern for the
5 preservation of our north shore here on Kauai.

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Could you speak right into
7 the microphone, please.

8 MS. PUALANI BATISTA: We are here to show
9 support to kanaka maoli, especially those on the west
10 side. The people that live out there are our 'ohana.
11 The majority of them are gentle folk, like we all
12 are. They're afraid of the United States Government
13 and its military force and do not know exactly what
14 their rights are. Just like we once were not too
15 long ago.

16 So, for those of them that cannot speak
17 because they are afraid, I will speak for them. And
18 for those who have not taken the time to truly find
19 out what they are giving up by being either
20 uninformed or misinformed, I speak for their 'ohana.

21 To those of our 'ohana who are presently
22 working at PMRF and need their jobs to support their
23 families, I hope that they will all know that their
24 jobs are not dependent on the missiles.

25 Let us again reassure you that someone has

1 reassured us that the base will not close because we
2 do not have the missile launches here. We are
3 presently utilizing the base for a totally different
4 type of military security. Let's put everything into
5 perspective.

6 Why do we want a missile launch here? Is
7 it just for jobs and money? If that is the main
8 concern for people, then let's consider where we will
9 beset these missiles. They are being directed to our
10 Polynesian cousins, the Marshallese.

11 Does any amount of money make it okay for
12 us to fire at them? Can we be proud and say for
13 peace in the world we will allow this government to
14 use our land to practice on our cousins.

15 I want to remind all of our kanaka maoli
16 that this is our land. The last ahupua'a, it is
17 still completely in tact. We have a say in what
18 happens in our 'aina. We can do what is right. We
19 should be promoting world peace, instead we are
20 preparing for war.

21 Our entire island is only 500 square miles
22 and does not even meet the safety zone requirements
23 of 600 square miles. Can it also be that our people
24 who are working on the base presently are knowingly
25 allowing this to happen without thought for our

1 families. For as surely as rockets are made to
2 destroy, an uninformed mind is the same.

3 Do not endanger all of humanity in the
4 Pacific just for the kala. Wake up. There are other
5 people in the world too. Even if it was safe and no
6 harm will come to us, think of what we are doing to
7 the 9,000 Marshallese.

8 Because of time, I would like to cut my
9 thing really short by saying, we say no rockets on
10 Kauai now or ever, especially not on crown lands. I
11 would like to see all the STARS supporters see
12 through the Marshallese. That's okay. You guys on
13 the stand. It has to be somebody, so you were chosen
14 to be the guinea pig. Be proud. The rest of us will
15 be safe because of you. We need the money because we
16 cannot, I cannot not. I can't say that to them.
17 What kind of people are we that a state will support
18 PMRF but do not support the STARS project.

19 And in short, let's follow County Council
20 Maxine Correa's admonishment. Let's be a praying
21 people and say I pray for an honest, open and caring
22 Hawaii 'ohana, not just for ourselves but all other
23 people.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: I see two more gentlemen

1 in the front row. Are you those people I called the
2 name of already? If so, come on up here.

3 OR105 MR. EMMET DEVILLE: My name Emmet DeVille
4 and I'm reading the comments from Dr. Michael Jones,
5 Physics Department, University of Hawaii.

6 The February 1992 Draft EIS for STARS does
7 address many important issues which were not
8 adequately treated on the original STARS
9 environmental assessment, July of 1990, or by the
10 supplemental, July of 1991, but there are still some
11 serious deficiencies.

12 On page 4-53 it is stated that it is
13 unlikely that any flights would have to be terminated
14 because of, quote, an overall system reliability of
15 97 percent and higher individual component
16 reliability, end of quote.

17 Presumably, most components can be tested
18 separately to determine their reliability. One could
19 then calculate the reliability of the whole system,
20 assuming that failure of components are independent.
21 Is this how the overall system reliability is
22 determined?

23 The crucial test of this calculation is to
24 actually do test launches of the entire system. Some
25 information should be given about results of previous

1 test launches of Polaris boosters to allow a better
2 judgment of the likely reliability of the STARS
3 booster. It should also be noted that if the
4 probability of a successful individual launch is 97
5 percent, the probability of 40 successful launches is
6 only 30 percent.

7 The scenario described on page 4-53 in [2]
8 which the booster is destroyed because it had pitched
9 back towards the island, should be considered in more
10 detail. This scenario is similar to the ARIS of
11 launch failure at Cape Canaveral on August 20, 1991.
12 Press accounts of the ARIS failure state that the
13 destruct command from the ground was issued 23
14 seconds into the flight and that burning debris hit
15 the ground, quote, a few miles from the launch pad,
16 end of quote.

17 The STARS' EIS should indicate to scale on
18 a map of the area around PMRF where debris from a
19 similar failure would hit the ground. The ARIS
20 failure also calls into question whether a similar
21 STARS failure could be detected and a destruct
22 command issued in 15.1 seconds as assumed in the
23 Draft EIS.

24 The evaluation of the significance of some [3]
25 of the environmental impacts identified in the Draft

1 EIS is inadequate. An obvious example is the
2 discussion of freon release on page 4-20 to 4-21.
3 The 360 kilograms of freon 114B2, also known as Halon
4 2402 that would be released yearly by STARS launches,
5 is compared to the current amounts of CFC to the
6 stratosphere. But no mention is made of [4]
7 international agreement such as the Montreal
8 protocol, whose goal is to reduce dramatically
9 production and use of these ozone depleting
10 chemicals.

11 Viewed in context of these international
12 efforts, and the efforts by the State of Hawaii to
13 help protect the ozone layer, freon release by the
14 STARS launch looks much more significant. In other
15 areas, judgment of significance are more subjective,
16 but the Draft EIS seems to have equally self-serving
17 view.

18 Increasing a fraction of time that parts of [5]
19 the PMRF recreational area is closed to public from
20 30 to 58 percent may be significant to residents and
21 visitors to Kauai than to the authors of the Draft
22 EIS. One wonders if the Draft EIS authors would
23 consider an increase in their income tax rate from 30
24 to 58 percent to be significant.

25 Michael Jones, Physics Department,

University of Hawaii.

MR. MICHAELSON: Next speaker. Please state your name.

OR106

MR. GREGORY GOODWIN: My name is Gregory Imes Goodwin. I live in Haena on the north shore of Kauai, and I've lived here since '84, 1984. I left the United States mainly because the United States was, to me, not a place that I wanted to live. And I didn't really want to live in Hawaii either because Hawaii was part of the United States.

And so, anyway, I get to Hawaii and it turns out it's not just a tourist mecca. It happens to be a community. It happens to be a culture that is almost totally separate from anything on the mainland, and that's why I stayed. So I've lived here all that time.

I got a degree in chemistry from Baylor University in Waco, Texas. I was in Florida when Kennedy was killed, and I was in Florida when they were launching missiles out of NASA in Cape Canaveral. I could watch the launches. I would get up -- we would go to -- from an elementary school and watching launches leave Cape Canaveral, and watching the stages blow off in night and day. Go to the drive-in at night there was launches at Cape

Canaveral, Cape Kennedy.

And so I -- you know, and then I get a degree in chemistry. And then I go -- and then because of Vietnam I go to the Coast Guard Academy to try to escape the military, and that was in '68 and '69.

And now, you know, it's like the whole time I'm alive it's like the U.S. Military is part of my life, and I'm really tired of it. And I happen to be leaving this island probably in about a half hour for South Africa.

(Applause.)

And, you know, when I was on the mainland, secession. Like in the Soviet Union, secession was a big deal, and it still is a big deal, secession. In this country secession start was in the Civil War. Succession wasn't about slavery. Secession was a political movement, and I'm all for succession of Hawaii, of Kauai from Hawaii, and Hawaii from the United States, and we just start governing ourselves.

We can find another way. We don't need the United States. We don't need the United States Military. We don't need STARS. We don't need Star Wars. We don't need the SDI. And you can find a new name. Every time a new president comes along, you

OR106 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

151

1 get a new name for some kind of new military program.

2 And I got one minute left. I could condemn
3 the United States Military, you know, until the
4 United States Military decides to condemn me. And I
5 don't know. You know, it's like -- it's not just the
6 United States Military, because I was in the military
7 and Coast Guard Academy. I was in the Military, and
8 I didn't oppose Vietnam. I was 18 years old and I
9 didn't even know better than to go pick up an M1 and
10 go try to kill somebody with an M1 instead of an
11 oozie.

12 Anyway, I haven't got the red flag, but
13 Aloha, and --

14 AUDIENCE: Sit down.

15 MR. GREGORY GOODWIN: -- I'll go sit down.
16 I haven't got the red flag, but give the red flag to
17 the guy that just had a few words to say. Thank you.

18 AUDIENCE: (Response.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: I need some time to go
20 down the speaker list, and I'm sure the stenographer
21 could use a chance too. So, we're going to take a
22 20-minute break here and we'll be back at 8:50.

23 If you know anyone who is scheduled to
24 speak much later and you know their phone number, you
25 may want to give them a call and ask them to get down

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR106 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

152

1 here.

2 (A recess was taken
3 from 8:30 to 9:00 p.m.)

4 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you. We are now
5 about four and a half hours into our proceeding.

6 As I mentioned at the end of the last
7 break, we are running considerably ahead of time of
8 the slots as they have been handed out. We are
9 making an attempt to call those people who have late
10 speaking times. We have three phones that we're
11 using, and trying to contact them to let them know
12 that if that is the case, if they can get down here
13 sooner, we can certainly give them a much more
14 amenable time than 3:30 in the morning.

15 In any case, if you happen to know anyone
16 like that, happen to know their phone number, we are
17 simply working with the phone book right now, and I
18 know there are a significant number of members we may
19 not be able to get that way. If you go to the
20 registration table and you give the speaker's name, a
21 phone number to go with it, we will attempt to call
22 them and let them know that they can come down
23 earlier and speak at a more amenable time, as I said.

24 A significant number of people knowing that
25 they had later times, I'm sure, were not here when I

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 first made my remarks about the process and
2 procedures. I just wanted to recap a couple of those
3 very quickly.

4 First of all, if when you approach the
5 podium you would try to speak as directly into the
6 microphone as possible, we'd appreciate it. There's
7 two mikes up there. It's the black one that's really
8 for the public address system. So if you'd orient
9 yourself to that one.

10 There is a three-minute time limit. The
11 hearing assistant down here has two signs. When he
12 holds up the yellow one, that means you have spoken
13 for two minutes, you have one minute left, and that
14 should give you a chance to find a comfortable ending
15 spot. When your three minutes are up, he will hold
16 up the red sign and that indicates that it is time to
17 stop with your comments.

18 One other thing, even just five minutes ago
19 I know someone was up here asking me about how
20 written comments counted versus oral comments.
21 Written comments are given the same and equal
22 consideration as any oral comments offered here
23 tonight. Therefore, if you were unable to finish any
24 prepared remarks or anything that you planned on
25 saying, if it's in writing or you will put it in

1 writing, you can either hand it in to the hearing
2 assistant and it will be entered into the record, or
3 you can mail it in by the April 13th postmark.
4 Again, regardless of the form in which that is
5 offered, orally or in writing, here by April 13th, it
6 is given the same consideration in the EIS process.

7 Finally, near the end of the last session
8 there, we were having a little trouble as far as
9 maintaining silence during people's comments. I
10 mentioned at the beginning that this is a recorded
11 proceeding and we are trying as accurately as
12 possible to capture the comments and presentations
13 that are being given, and that is being done through
14 the public address system. We have a stenographer
15 down here who is making a transcript of the
16 proceedings, and I note sometimes she's straining her
17 ear to hear things because there's a lot of
18 background noise sometimes in her ears from other
19 people.

20 So, we know that these are emotional issues
21 and there is no problem in between speakers, after a
22 speaker is finished for you to express whatever
23 vocally you would like to, but I would just request
24 again that during the three minutes that someone is
25 at the podium and exercising their rights under the

OR106 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

155

1 First Amendment and equal privileges that we maintain
2 silence and give them the opportunity to do that
3 without interruption.

4 With that, I will announce the next series
5 of speakers who have reported into the registration
6 table, and as far as I am aware are here. If they
7 would come down on this front row. We have many more
8 seats and we will be able to take them expeditiously
9 that way.

10 MR. GALLIEN: Lewis.

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes.

12 MR. GALLIEN: We've got one question.

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes. I'm sorry. One
14 other part is that if people want to submit questions
15 in writing, if there's something that will help you
16 in making your comments, the panel here tonight is
17 more than happy to try and answer those briefly. And
18 apparently, I was unaware they did receive such a
19 question and looked at it during the break, and so
20 when we come back from a break they're going to take
21 this opportunity to answer whatever question. I'm
22 sorry. I forgot.

23 MR. GALLIEN: Okay. The question is: Why
24 can't the beach access issue be mitigated by
25 selecting late night, early morning launch

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR106 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

156

1 amendments?

2 Well, the fact is, virtually all of the
3 proposed admissions for the Strategic Target System
4 at this point in time are planned for launch in the
5 late night or early morning hours.

6 The director of the SDIO, Henry Cooper,
7 well could limit these launches to these times to
8 avoid beach access cessations. This will be part of
9 the consideration going on as a result of these
10 comments. I'd like to note that the amount of time
11 the access is limited is considered insignificant in
12 the Draft EIS. Thank you.

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you. I'm sorry. I
14 forgot about that opportunity. The names that I have
15 represented here as people who have checked in in the
16 order in which they have preregistered are Ester
17 Arinaga, Clifford Arinaga. And again, this is so
18 that you can come down here to this front row here
19 and get ready to speak. Carmela Tuck, Stan Butler,
20 Emeline White, Susan Wilson, Don Heacock, Victor
21 Bailey, and Vernon White.

22 With that, I have Ms. Arinaga. Please
23 state your name and place of residence. Pull that
24 down, now.

OR107

25 MS. ESTER ARINAGA: Lieutenant Colonel

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 Manguso, Mr. Gallien and Mr. Michaelson, my name is
 2 Ester Quan Arinaga. I am an attorney in private
 3 practice and life-long resident of Hawaii. Thank you
 4 for this opportunity to present my views on the STARS
 5 project.

6 This is, I believe, the second night of
 7 testimony on the STARS project, and on the validity
 8 of the Draft Environmental Impact Statement.

9 For most people, the issue is simply this:
 10 Should the United States Army be permitted to launch
 11 40 or more Polaris missiles from the Pacific Missile
 12 Range Facility at Barking Sands during the next ten
 13 years. The arguments for and against STARS appear to
 14 fall into two categories that are economic and
 15 environmental.

16 Those who support the economic arguments
 17 have very real concerns about the possible closing of
 18 PMRF and a possible loss of their livelihoods.

19 Those who support the environmental
 20 position have equally grave concerns about the
 21 possibility of a worst case accident, one that could
 22 forever damage Kauai's pristine beauty, her land, her
 23 seas, her people, and ironically, her economic
 24 future, for there is no question that Kauai relies
 25 heavily on tourism for its present economic base.

1 We've had scientific data from both groups.
 2 Many good, well-meaning, caring and sincere
 3 individuals have spoken out with courage and
 4 conviction on both sides of this issue.

5 What concerns me, however, is that lost
 6 among these positions is an important and essential
 7 question for all Americans to consider. In the
 8 aftermath of the cold war, do we really need the Star
 9 Wars initiative. Can we justify the continued
 10 spending of huge sums on military weaponry when world
 11 conditions no longer demand such expenditures, and
 12 when we have so many domestic problems, needs in the
 13 United States, such as long-term care for the
 14 elderly; the declining health of our children, which
 15 was reported if the papers just this week; the lack
 16 of housing and good health care for working people;
 17 our disintegrating schools, and the need for a
 18 retooling of our industries so that we can compete on
 19 the world market and regain our economic leadership.

20 I believe we need to reorder our priorities
 21 so that every American can work and live a good and
 22 decent life without worrying whether a military base
 23 is going to close, or whether a plantation or factory
 24 is also going to close its doors. I know it's
 25 difficult to think about abstract concepts such as

OR107 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

159

1 peace or global connections, especially when you have
2 a mortgage to pay or children to educate.

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Ms. Arinaga.

4 MS. ESTER ARINAGA: I'm sorry. I'd like to
5 just close by saying that I believe that our
6 democratic form of government depends on the moral
7 courage of every citizen to speak up. Thank you.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. MICHAELSON: One thing that I failed to
10 mention before Ms. Arinaga spoke is that they're
11 asking preregistered speakers to check in at the
12 registration table. I've been calling the names of
13 only those people that I know are here, or have
14 checked in to being here.

15 So, if you haven't yet done that, if you
16 would do that. They then bring that name up to me
17 and let me know that you should be called on.

18 Mr. Arinaga.

OR108

19 MR. CLIFFORD ARINAGA: My name is Clifford
20 Arinaga. I am a private attorney, and I speak
21 tonight as a resident of the State of Hawaii and as a
22 resident of this lovely Island of Kauai.

23 The Draft Environmental Impact Statement is
24 flawed for two main reasons.

25 First, conflict of interest. If you were

1

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR108 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

160

1 charged with a crime, would it be fair to have your
2 brothers or sisters or other loved ones serving on
3 the jury in your case? The answer is obvious. The
4 conflict of interest inherent in such a situation
5 would call for the disqualification of your loved
6 ones from the jury.

7 But the U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command
8 does not think that way. It will prepare the
9 Environmental Impact Statement, and it will also be
10 the last authority to determine the merit and
11 sufficiency of the Environmental Impact Statement.
12 It is serving as the judge and jury on its own case.
13 Something alien to American jurisprudence.

14 This conflict of interest arrangement is a
15 fundamental flaw. The final decision maker should
16 not be the same party as the preparer of the
17 Environmental Impact Statement. No matter how much
18 the U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command may claim to
19 be fair, this inherent conflict of interest
20 arrangement will always have an aura of unfairness,
21 and justifiably so.

22 Second, haste and danger. The U.S. Army
23 Strategic Defense Command is trying very hard to
24 force a square peg into a round hole. The STARS
25 program is intended to test against long-range

2

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR108 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

161

missiles. There could be long range ballistic missiles available if the START Treaty is amended, and the START Treaty is right for amending to provide access to such long-range missiles at Vandenberg. But the U.S. Army Strategic Defense Command using this quote, "rush mentality," proposes to use intermediate range missiles using over 20-year-old Polaris boosters. This is a square peg in a round hole type of thinking resulting from this rushed mentality.

This kind of haste cannot only be costly for tax payers, but it can also be disastrous to the environment and to the lives of all of us on Kauai. Only one human error can lead to great human tragedy, and it is not difficult for such human error to occur in an atmosphere of haste. This haste factor, of course, would not be discussed in a mission-oriented statement, which is what the Environmental Impact Statement is.

Expected vociferous denial of the above fact by the U.S. Army cannot deny the fact that this great danger of human error lurks. And in spite of this great danger, the Draft Environmental Impact Statement bearing the deleterious effect of haste invariably embedded in the mission-oriented statement

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR108 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

162

fails to give full consideration to matters that detract from this mission.

MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Arinaga.

MR. CLIFFORD ARINAGA: And this is another flaw to the Draft Environmental Impact Statement. Thank you.

(Applause.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Peter Aloo. Again, if the registration table would please indicate to the people who are just checking in to come down to the front row, I would appreciate it.

OR109 MR. PETER ALOO: Thank you very much. I would like to focus on one point that I think is underestimated of their release of halon into the atmosphere.

Halon and fluorocarbons, CFCs are all the same family of chemicals. And throughout the study that I have been conducting through -- at the University of California and other places, we have found that a bromine and chlorine have the same potential towards the environment. They have the same impact in the ozone, and also, they cause the same problems.

Therefore, it seems that this report has just shown substantial lack of detail that is

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR109 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

163

1 required for the people who live on the Island of
2 Kauai to know, which is part of this report. It's
3 one of the fundamental rights of right to know.

4 And so I think that everything, seeming the
5 way it is, it seems that it's all generalized rather
6 than being given full detail of all the analysis and
7 data that has been conducted regarding the impact of
8 bromine, just mentioning one of the compounds
9 involved in this, halon.

10 So for that reason, I feel that as an
11 environmental chemist and as someone who is concerned
12 that the debris that are left in the atmosphere,
13 their life and the life of these bromine, it's a lot
14 longer than even compared to chlorine. So, even
15 that, I think there should be more analysis before
16 this can be carried out.

17 Another point that I would like to mention
18 is that as these those rockets are going to be fired,
19 however many there are, we can't ignore the fact that
20 the boosters are going to be left out there, the
21 rocket boosters that are going to be dropping are
22 going to be dropping in the ocean.

23 Are those going to be collected after
24 they're dropped in the ocean, or are they just going
25 to be left there in the ocean as we think of wide and

2

OR109 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

164

1 as big as it is?

2 So that kind of thinking should be analyzed
3 very critically knowing that we can either recover
4 those resources after use, or you know, are we just
5 going to use the ocean to dump all these old
6 missiles.

7 Therefore, for that reason, I think there's
8 insufficient study and I hope that this should be
9 noted that there should be more study to be conducted
10 in this area.

11 So, for that reason, I would like to
12 conclude that there's no need for this right now,
13 using an old technology of several-years-old
14 missiles. We can do better if we really care about
15 our environment. Thanks.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. GALLIEN: While the Army prepared the
18 Draft Environment Impact Statement, another agency,
19 the Strategic Defense Initiative Organization will make
20 the final decision on the program itself.

21 I note also that the preparation of the EIS
22 was a joint venture by the Army, the Department of
23 Energy, NASA, ABM, and the Strategic Defense
24 Initiative Organization. This effort was supported
25 by contracting the Army with scientists and

1 engineers. Thank you.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Carmela Tuck is our next
3 speaker.

4 OR110

5 MS. CARMELA TUCK: Carmela Tuck. I'm a
6 resident of Kauai.

7 A family whose breadwinner is out of a job,
8 deeply in debt, and learning to exist on unemployment
9 benefits must quickly learn to prioritize spending.
10 It is not difficult for them to separate their basic
11 needs from luxuries and to spend accordingly in order
12 to survive.

13 We, as a nation, are like that family. We
14 are in a recession with a record deficit and must
15 learn to prioritize. We must learn to spend on only
16 our most basic needs and not on luxuries that we
17 cannot afford.

18 STARS is such a luxury. It is as
19 unnecessary as it is expensive. We are in peace, not
20 war. The only nation that has the capability of
21 long-range missiles is now no longer an enemy, but a
22 friend. That nation is itself, according to a recent
23 article in the Honolulu Advertiser, considering
24 stopping all missile testing due to ozone depletion,
25 which is a worldwide concern.

As to ozone depletion, we here on Kauai are

1 already experiencing ozone depletion. We cannot
2 afford to have it further depleted by STARS. It
3 cannot be restored once it is depleted. We cannot
4 subject ourselves to the danger such a depletion
5 would engender to ourselves, our family and friends.
6 Also, our tourist industries would cease to exist if
7 that happened, as our island would no longer be fit
8 to live on, let alone visit.

9 The EIS does not address what would happen
10 in the event of an accident. What are the measures
11 that would be taken if a missile misfires or goes on
12 an incorrect trajectory? What if it hits Niihau or
13 falls over a populated area of Kauai. The greatest
14 casualties our nation suffered in Operation Desert
15 Storm was from our own Patriot missiles and the
16 debris that fell on the barracks containing our men
17 and women in the service of our country. This could
18 be our island and our people here in Kauai and
19 Niihau.

20 Lastly, although the Marshall Islands is
21 not part of our nation, it is a friendly island
22 nation that we have damaged and will continue to
23 damage with STARS. They do not deserve this. They
24 have treated us as friends and we have repaid them
25 with inhumane treatment and apartheid.

OR110 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

167

1 If you have not seen the film
2 Home on the Range, please do so. It is a testament
3 to our failure as a nation to respect another nation
4 and its people. We take pride in our nation and feel
5 we are compassionate people and follow the golden
6 rule to treat other nations as we would be treated.
7 Yet here we are the bully, and as an American, I am
8 ashamed.

9 I ask that you consider these words and act
10 accordingly with good conscience as to what is in the
11 best interest not only of our nation, but all nations
12 on this planet earth.

13 Thank you for allowing me to share my
14 concerns.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: Stan Butler.

OR111

17 MR. SCOTT SIMPSON: My name is Scott

18 Simpson and I've been asked to read this letter for
19 Stan Butler. He's with Save The Whales International
20 and could not be here this evening. On the proposed
21 launch of Strategic Target System vehicles from PMRF
22 on the Island of Kauai.

23 Kauai, a sparkling gem in the vast ocean.
24 A separate kingdom isolated and insulated from the
25 cares of the world. Word has reached us, however,

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR111 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

168

1 that peace has broken out. The need to consider the
2 risks to wildlife, the environment and public health
3 for reasons of national security are no longer
4 legitimate.

5 The idea of testing a project that is at
6 once useless and impossible are ridiculous. It is
7 time to face the real threat to our security, the
8 systematic destruction of our life support system.
9 Few people today would argue that this planet and its
10 inhabitants are in dire straights.

11 The U.S. Military is the largest single
12 source of pollution and the greatest squanderer of
13 resources on the planet. We no longer have the need
14 for developing or testing implements of mass
15 destruction at any cost or possible cost to our
16 fragile planet and its inhabitants.

17 Hawaii is the aloha state. Aloha is love,
18 mercy and kindness. Is Star Wars, or for that
19 matter, any activity whose purpose is the taking of
20 life, the kind we want on the Garden Isle?

21 PMRF had a budget of 50.1 million in 1991.
22 Would not that money be better spent restructuring
23 the military to address the real threats to our
24 security. Let us use our technology and enormous
25 expenditures of resources on education, developing

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR111 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

169

1 sustainable energy, environmental protection, and
2 rehabilitation.

3 In 1965, Adlai Stevenson in his last speech
4 as U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations said, "We
5 travel together, passengers on a little spaceship,
6 dependent upon its vulnerable resources of air and
7 soil, committed for our safety to its security and
8 peace, preserved from annihilation only by the care
9 and work, and I will say love we give our fragile
10 craft. We cannot maintain this half fortunate, half
11 miserable, half confident, half despairing, half
12 slaves to the anxious enemies of mankind, half free
13 in the liberation of resources undreamed of until
14 this day. No craft, no crew can travel safely with
15 such vast contradictions. On their resolutions
16 depends the survival of us all."

17 Stan Butler. Save the Whales
18 International. Thank you.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Roberta Jones. If people
21 are checking in, please come down and sit in this
22 front row. It would help keep us moving. Thank you.

OR112

23 MS. ROBERTA JONES: Thank you. I'm a
24 little unprepared. I was home with a pulled neck,
25 but something deep within me said --

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR112 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

170

1 MR. MICHAELSON: State your name, please.

2 MS. ROBERTA JONES: Roberta Jones. I've
3 been a 16-year resident on Kauai.

4 And something very deep moved within me
5 this evening to come and use my time here to share my
6 love for this island and the incredible resources and
7 beauty that we have here that are unlike any other
8 within the world.

9 And when I came here 16 years ago I did so
10 unknowing what was really here for me. Now, I am a
11 landholder and a business owner and a mother of two,
12 and there's nowhere else on earth I would like to
13 live.

14 I, myself, am not against the military
15 being at PMRF, but I do feel the STARS project is
16 unnecessary and doesn't serve us. That is my main
17 thrust. It's not antimilitary at all. I think we
18 can have a good relationship with the military and
19 the civilians here as we have for many years.

20 But to appreciate the beauty and the wonder
21 that we have here, and to realize that such a
22 majority of our income is brought from visitors,
23 without our resources, we would not have any visitor
24 industry. My business relies upon them also, and so
25 have all of the businesses that I've been related to

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR112(cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

171

1 since I've been here.

2 So, I truly believe in justice and in
3 liberty and in freedom, and the freedom that all of
4 us can live in a clean, pure environment if we so
5 choose, and Kauai should remain that way, pure and
6 beautiful for all of us to enjoy.

7 God bless everyone. Thank you.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Let me read you a few
9 names of the next speakers so that you can come down
10 to the front row. Emiline White, Susan Wilson, Don
11 Heacock, Victor Bailey, Polli Oliver, Vernon White,
12 Gabriella Taylor and Cliff Rediger. Emiline White.

OR113

13 MS. EMELINE WHITE: My name is Emeline

14 Kalikolauae Lovell White, a kama'aina and resident of
15 Anahola, Kauai and an American of Aboriginal Hawaiian
16 ancestry.

17 Having read the Draft that was prepared by
18 the United States Army Strategic Target Defense
19 Command, I find that the Strategic Target System
20 missile is safe as a launch vehicle and that it
21 contains no nuclear activity.

22 Looking back at December 7, 1941 attack on
23 Pearl Harbor where the islands were unprepared for
24 defense protection, I believe we should support this
25 matter of national defense. It is important that the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR113(cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

172

1 national defense of the United States be prepared for
2 any nuclear attack from any aggressive nation. As we
3 watched the Desert Storm war on television, one could
4 see where the SCUDS are intercepted in the air by the
5 Patriot missile.

6 Had the United States with its national
7 defense not been prepared, thousands of people would
8 have perished and died. The Pacific Missile Range is
9 a vital part of our country's defense. It is not
10 only our defense that is vital, but our island
11 economy as well.

12 So many towns in our country are asking to
13 keep the bases in their area open. Why should we
14 close this particular one? We should support its
15 present existence. The many persons whose job is
16 dependent on this base is vital to their family's
17 existence. And may I add, my son-in-law works there.

18 Their jobs on the base provide food for
19 their families, pays their house mortgages and
20 supports their families in entirety. They don't have
21 to depend on the government or social service for
22 their family's support. After all, it is the human
23 race who are the endangered species that need to be
24 protected, fed and clothed.

25 So many malihinis who come to our island's
[newcomers]

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 shores rely on the government and grants to get their
2 objections across. Needless to say, their towns are
3 being destroyed by floods, erosion. Their forests
4 have been on fire and destroying homes. I believe
5 that our malihinis should be looking at the
6 environmental conditions in their backyards by
7 helping to protect their towns and cities from
8 floods, fires and natural disasters.

9 We worry about the ozone and the
10 complexities of the situation, but we do nothing when
11 dictators and warmongers such as Saddam Hussein fires
12 missiles and rockets that would affect the atmosphere
13 or stratosphere.

14 We, as islanders and kama'ainas here on
15 Kauai should support the existence and opening of the
16 Pacific Missile Range base with its Strategic Target
17 System missile practice, both for our national
18 defense and for our economy here on Kauai. Thank
19 you.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Susan Wilson.

OR114

22 MS. SUSAN WILSON: My name a Susan Wilson.

23 I really don't have any prepared remarks. I will say
24 at the outset that I think this proposal for the
25 STARS launches is unnecessary and ridiculous.

1 There are a couple of things, though, that
2 I thought maybe could be addressed in the EIS that I
3 didn't pick up in the EIS.

4 I noted in a newspaper article in the
5 Honolulu Star-Bulletin on March 8th, Hawaii and Star
6 Wars and where is the STARS program going on Hawaii.
7 And I'm wondering if in this article it says for
8 Hawaii the plan would mean a land- or ship-based Star
9 Wars installation, including a giant radar system and
10 possibly a hundred rocket interceptors that would
11 destroy incoming missiles, according to SDI
12 Organization spokesperson.

13 So I'm wondering if this initial test
14 launches, if there's a long range plan to install a
15 permanent STARS base, installation base here on
16 Kauai. And I'd like that longer range look at where
17 this program is going to go looked at in the EIS.

18 Secondly, I have a sense that if this
19 program happens to actually start the test launches,
20 that you're going to -- that, I think, given the
21 economic atmosphere of the STARS and its viability in
22 the future, that there might be a dependency on this
23 program that is going to be short-lived. And you're
24 going to have a situation economically like we have
25 on the north shore with the boats.

1 In essence, I think that there is -- with
2 the new order in worldwide, that you're going to find
3 competition for the Pentagon dollars. And as a
4 Newsweek article just this week has come out, it says
5 yet -- and this is a lengthy article to do with some
6 revelations about Star Wars and how the changing
7 goals as it went along seems to be the central goal
8 of Star Wars, and that is to keep research and
9 development dollars flowing in, contrary to what the
10 public thought.

11 Anyway, in the end, however, it says this
12 program of Star Wars will compete for scarce economic
13 dollars from other defense programs, and in an era of
14 shrinking budgets says the Congressional Aide, quote,
15 the people that are going to kill Star Wars are those
16 in the Pentagon themselves.

17 So I think that a luxury project like Star
18 Wars is ultimately doomed to -- does that mean stop?
19 Anyway, don't do it. Thanks.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: For the speakers who came
22 in after who may not have been here when I've
23 explained a couple of times the meaning of those
24 signs, the yellow one indicates that you are two
25 minutes into your three-minute speaking time and

1 therefore have one minute left. It gives you a
2 chance to find a way to wrap it up within the next 60
3 seconds. The red one does in fact mean stop. Thank
4 you.

5 The next speaker is Don Heacock. Victor
6 Bailey.

7 **OR115** MR. VICTOR BAILEY: Good evening. My name
8 is Victor Bailey. I've been a resident here for 25
9 years. I was the first politician to address this
10 problem publicly, and look at how we have grown.

11 Two years ago I offered the government here
12 a ten point missile crisis prevention plan. Point
13 three was an EIS, and point seven was proper
14 negotiations with the military. So I'm very proud to
15 have made it this far and to be here tonight.

16 We're grateful to get this information from
17 the EIS, but down at Council Services we have
18 documented on the public records 124 other problems
19 which are not included in the EIS, and by itself it
20 is inadequate to make any final determinations.

21 But I want to thank everybody for coming
22 out here tonight and for participating in the
23 peacemaking process and for helping us to address
24 this problem.

25 I want to remind all of the opponents to

1 the launches that these people who are in favor are
2 our friends, our neighbors, our 'ohana. And as our
3 Army, we want them to follow orders and to do a good
4 job, and they are taking the proper action on their
5 part. And I want to remind all the supporters that
6 the opponents are our friends, our 'ohana, they're
7 tax payers, they're concerned about our island and
8 they're taking the proper action to oppose the
9 launches on their part. And remember that none of us
10 here created this problem, but it has come on us from
11 the outside as Americans, and that all of us here
12 have the same goal, which is a better life on Kauai
13 and a better future for the world. So let us all
14 continue on in the spirit of aloha, ho'oponopono and
15 diplomacy. ^[to make right]

16 I want to assure all of you that your
17 elected officials here are all united in the on-going
18 work that we do to prevent a crisis. The County
19 Council has an official stand to make and keep Kauai
20 the best place in the world to live and we're going
21 to hold them to that.

22 The government has activated six of the ten
23 points in my crisis prevention plan, and they're
24 moving as fast as could be expected. And that we
25 realize that this is only the beginning of what we

1 need to do in order to adequately deal with this
2 issue until we get a STARS cancellation. I mean the
3 ten points are only the first ten points.

4 I want to thank the Army and the Navy for
5 sponsoring this hearing and ask you to notify your
6 superiors that the county government here doesn't
7 have the capabilities to adequately deal with these
8 problems, and the STARS budget needs to include more
9 funding for the Kauai County Government for this
10 hall, all the policemen, and on and on and on,
11 Council Services' maintenance overtime. It is
12 draining the county government here tremendously.

13 I want to once again notify the Pentagon
14 that proposing these launches here is a tactical
15 blunder, a big mistake. On Kauai we are too much of
16 a microcosm and the true environmental impact is the
17 destruction of everything that we have worked for all
18 of our entire lives, and everyone here realizes it.
19 Veterans on both sides have been stockpiling
20 ammunition for several years, and our entire
21 countryside is mobilized.

22 And finally, and most important, I just
23 want to promise everyone, I want to promise you that
24 this missile will never be launched. Thank you.

25 (Applause.)

1 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Chad Deal here? I
2 understand he checked in with the registration table.
3 Would someone on the hearing staff -- I notice
4 everyone who is checking in is not coming down here.
5 Would someone please indicate to the registration
6 staff to let them know to please send them down to
7 the front. Thank you.

OR116

MR. CHAD DEAL: Gentlemen, ladies --

1

8 MR. MICHAELSON: I think you're going to
9 have to pull that up closer.

1 MR. CHAD DEAL: Gentlemen, ladies and all
2 present here.

3 MR. MICHAELSON: Would you state your name,
4 please.

5 MR. CHAD DEAL: My name is Chad Deal. I'm
6 a farmer on the north shore.

7 I appreciate what you're all doing here for
8 us and I appreciate everyone who is showing up just
9 like I am. I'm standing here and I'm nervous. I'm
0 nervous because I'm scared of what could possibly
1 happen.

2 Like I said, being a farmer, I'm very close
3 and in touch with nature. To me, it's our own
4 security for our children. It's one of the reasons I
5 moved to this island. I've been here for four years.

1 It's a short time. I fell in love with the island as
2 soon as I landed here on the plane, so did my family.
3 We came here because we fell in love with it before
4 we even saw the place. I fell in love with the idea
5 of aloha and of Hawaii.

6 My deepest respect is with the people of
7 this island and the people of this state and the rest
8 of the people in the world. And I think if we can
9 all stay together to help each other out, perhaps our
10 children and our children's children will see some of
11 the world that we have at least been able to enjoy
12 ourselves.

13 I want to thank you all very much, and I
14 want to say that I'm glad that we're all here and
15 we're all able to look at this and assess the
16 problem, and hopefully we can come together to some
17 solution, because that's why we're here. We're here
18 to be together. We can't do it alone. We can't end
19 up fighting each other, either here or in the world.

20 Let's work together for ourselves and for
21 our environment and for our future. Thank you.
22 Thank you all.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. Polli Oliver. I
25 think you're going to have to bring it down even

1 more.

2 MS. POLLI OLIVER: My name is Polli Oliver.
3 I'm a 16-year resident of Kauai. I live in Koloa and
4 I'm the mother of four children.

5 Three minutes is a very short time, so I'll
6 say that which is important to me first. And that is
7 that I am personally and strongly opposed to the
8 Army's plans to launch missiles here on Kauai
9 associated with the STARS program, and I have been
10 ever since hearing about these plans two years ago.
11 I've listened to much and I've read much and my
12 feelings remain unchanged.

13 From the beginning I have felt that it is
14 absolutely inconceivable that launches of this type
15 with their potential of destruction and devastation
16 in case of an accident would be proposed for a place
17 such as Kauai.

18 I have heard reassurances from the Army
19 that the chances for an accident are highly unlikely.
20 The Army is not able, though, to assure the citizens
21 of Kauai that an accident is absolutely impossible.
22 I believe that proponents of and those responsible
23 for the Challenger flights would have vehemently
24 assured the public that any accident was highly
25 unlikely. Yet, my husband and I watched CNN live,

1

1 and in horror, as the highly unlikely accident
2 occurred.

3 Kauai is too special. There are not many
4 places left like this on this planet. I have been
5 privileged to travel extensively, and returning to
6 the special beauty and uniqueness of Kauai is a true
7 blessing.

8 The people of Kauai are also very special.
9 There are not many places left in America where the
10 citizens are involved like they are on Kauai. The
11 people of Kauai care, and care very much, and that is
12 because we still have so very much to care about. We
13 are not willing to risk seeing this place, this very
14 special environment and lifestyle jeopardized. A
15 risk of an accident of this magnitude, be it ever so
16 slight, is not one we are willing to take.

17 I believe that PMRF is an asset to our
18 island and I am supportive of seeing it remain open.
19 I also believe the reports that say that the future
20 of PMRF is not linked to the future of the STARS
21 program there. I believe this knowledge would allay
22 the fears of those who believe otherwise.

23 Lastly, it is a privilege to be a part of a
24 community that still believes that it makes a
25 difference to speak out and make their wishes known.

2

OR117 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

183

1 People on Kauai are dedicated, convicted and
 2 committed to that which we believe in. I believe
 3 that the vast majority of the members of this
 4 precious island community do not want to see the Army
 5 proceed with these planned missile launches.

6 I strongly urge you to adopt the no action
 7 alternative in this matter, and thank you very much
 8 for the privilege of expressing myself.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MICHAELSON: Don Heacock.

OR118

11 MR. DON HEACOCK: Thank you. My name is
 12 Don Heacock.

13 I'm a professional fisheries biologist and
 14 scientist. Although I am a hundred percent in favor
 15 of having a well-trained military to defend our fine
 16 country against national emergencies and foreign
 17 attack, I am totally against nuclear warfare and
 18 against the proposed STARS and EDX testing by the
 19 Department of Defense at PMRF at Barking Sands for
 20 the following reasons:

21 Number one, our national budget cannot
 22 afford the SDI program. SDI is an offensive, not a
 23 defensive system. It was conceived out of old-time
 24 anticommunist fundamentalism. SDI makes no sense
 25 today economically or socially. Since the cold war

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR118 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

184

1 is over, the nuclear arms race is basically over and
 2 Marxism and communism has since come to the American
 3 way, capitalism. We don't have an enemy.

4 Furthermore, SDI protects only against
 5 ICBMs, not against nuclear weapons carried by
 6 airplanes, submarines, trucks or suitcases. For many
 7 decades the nuclear arms race and SDI have been the
 8 one-hundred plus billion dollar brain drain on the
 9 United States of America. For these programs have
 10 rerouted countless thousands of our brightest
 11 American minds away for more important fields of
 12 study, such as improving our educational system and
 13 making socially and intellectually meaningful
 14 advances in science, medicine and technology.

15 Number two, the STARS and EDX testing
 16 programs are having a negative impact on the social,
 17 cultural and environmental resources of the native
 18 peoples of the Marshallese Island, of Kwajalein, and
 19 of native Hawaiians who have similar concerns on
 20 Kauai, particularly regarding the sacred Nohili Dunes
 21 at Barking Sands.

22 Both the EA and EIS for the STARS and EDX
 23 programs inadequately address the potential negative
 24 environmental impacts these programs may have on near
 25 shore marine ecosystems, particularly endangered and

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR118 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

185

1 threatened species which occur around Kauai, Niihau,
2 and around Kwajalein.

3 Finally, the average man, woman and child
4 gives about \$1,200 per year in tax dollars to
5 supporting the SDI program. A program, which was ill
6 conceived and is now obsolete. PMRF was on Kauai
7 before SDI and I hope it will be here forever, even
8 after these obsolete programs are abandoned. The
9 only way the public can stop these wasteful testing
10 programs on Kauai is to immediately write and phone
11 their congressional delegates, particularly Senator
12 Daniel Inouye, the chair of the Defense
13 Appropriations Committee.

14 Mahalo and aloha.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MICHAELSON: The next speakers are
17 Vernon White, Gabriella Taylor and Cliff Rediger.
18 Vernon White.

19 OR119 MR. VERNON WHITE: My name is Vernon
20 Kalaukahili White.

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Get closer to the mike.

22 MR. VERNON WHITE: Name is Vernon
23 Kalaukahili White, a resident of Anahola.

24 The Strategic Target System project should
25 remain open because of two incidents that I can

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR119 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

186

1 recall in my 64 years on Kauai.

2 Our national defense is most needed for a
3 nation such as the United States, even though our
4 Congress wants to cut the national defense budget.

5 Mana air base and Strategic Target System
6 not should, but must remain open, because this base
7 is one of many strategic commands that must remain
8 open because of the needs to protect our nation, as
9 Pearl Harbor and Schofield on Oahu.

10 During the Desert Storm encounter there
11 were lots of comments, "Who should go to war?"
12 First, was woman to be included or only men? Why
13 should we fight for oil or why should we protect
14 Kuwait? But by this war one wonders and saw how
15 national defense is needed and the weapons used.

16 As I grew up on Kauai and Hawaii, I can
17 remember my youth. When Mana Airport was open to
18 Hawaiian Airlines as the first air transportation of
19 a big C-47 type propeller aircrafts. Now the local
20 military train in Hawaii and parts of the United
21 States, even overseas, and also to this Mana, Barking
22 Sands area.

23 These missiles must remain on Kauai, not
24 only for economic purposes, but for defense for the
25 State of Hawaii. The area is available, and as a

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 veteran, defense is needed to protect even the people
2 against everything. Desert Storm has shown how the
3 missile works, and in our minds we should support the
4 Strategic Target System because of common sense to
5 national defense and value of the economy.

6 On December 7, 1941, Sunday morning, I was
7 14 years old, and I went with my Uncle, Ben Ohai, to
8 the Kapaa Mormon Church Farm to two acres of farm we
9 were farming large tomatoes. Had to pick 'em ripe
10 from the vine. About 6:30 we were there and I went
11 to the beach to get some cane from the railroad
12 tracks. When I saw, with these same eyes, yellow
13 airplanes flying out of Nawiliwili area coming from
14 somewhere Niihau, my attention was noise and lots of
15 planes. So I looked just as about daybreak more or
16 less. December 7, 1941 was the target Pearl Harbor.
17 I told my uncle and my uncle -- he was the fish and
18 game head and he said, "Pick tomatoes. Never mind
19 the airplane."

20 As I leave you, I want to pass this word
21 that we must have Barking Sand or that area open.

22 Thank you.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: Gabriella Taylor.

OR120

25 MS. GABRIELLA TAYLOR: Good evening. My

1 name is Gabriella Taylor and I come hear tonight as a
2 20-year resident of Kauai who cares about the health
3 and the quality of life on our beautiful island. For
4 that reason, I am against the STARS missile program.

5 This island is a place where hundreds of
6 thousands of people come to rest, to rejuvenate, if
7 you will, to heal mentally and physically.

8 Therefore, I speak tonight also as a health
9 professional. I feel that the presence of STARS
10 missile program on this island would represent the
11 hand of death, a sinister shadow hovering over this
12 beautiful, life-giving island. And I'm just not
13 making this up because I'm going to quote from the
14 EIS some of the potential affects of the liquid
15 propellants.

16 Hydrazines are toxic and corrosive to the
17 skin. In contact with rust, the liquid may
18 autoignite at temperatures as low as 73 degrees
19 Fahrenheit and present a very serious fire hazard.
20 Hydrazine is a suspected human carcinogen. Besides
21 liver damage, it can cause pulmonary edema and damage
22 to lungs, kidneys and blood. The propellant nitrogen
23 tetroxide is highly corrosive to human tissue. Its
24 vapors may cause permanent injury, primarily in the
25 form of burns to the tissue of the pulmonary tract.

OR120 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

189

1 I am horrified to think of the possibility
2 that such poisons would be transported on our
3 island's roadways. For that reason alone the STARS
4 program is contradicted for the health and well-being
5 of Kauai's people.

6 There are many more reasons, however. The
7 program should be stopped because of the detrimental
8 effect of freon which was mentioned. The bromine is
9 released during the launch, and it would further
10 destroy the stratospheric ozone layer which protects
11 us from UV rays that cause skin cancer.

12 The EIS does not deal with this problem
13 adequately. The EIS should not be used as a
14 statement to decide -- a document to decide the fate
15 of the STARS program. How would the military feel if
16 the EIS were done by the mayor's office, or what
17 about the Sierra Club on Kauai? What if they
18 conducted it? How would you feel about that? Any
19 viable and credible study must be done by an
20 impartial party that is not attached to either side.
21 The EIS as it stands is not acceptable.

22 I say no to STARS missiles, no to death. I
23 say yes to life and yes to Kauai. Aloha.

24 (Applause.)

OR121

25 MR. CLIFF REDIGER: My name is Cliff

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR121 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

190

1 Rediger. I live in Wailua and I'm employed as a
2 plumber.

3 I'm grateful this evening for the
4 opportunity to speak at a forum where such diverse
5 opinions are being expressed. I'm particularly
6 touched by the gut-level concerns communicated by
7 Hawaiian citizens who feel, in these difficult times,
8 that their personal economic stability may be
9 threatened.

10 I too am here this evening to express
11 heartfelt concerns about issues that are as real to
12 me and my friends as bread and butter.

13 I'm a member of the Free Daist Communion
14 which is a church dedicated to the study and practice
15 to the spiritual teachings and instructions of Dava
16 Bosa, or as some of you may know him, Dofry John.

17 In 1978 the Free Daist Communion purchased
18 a small property here on Kauai. We chose Kauai
19 specifically because it harbors an ancient tradition
20 for honoring genuine spiritual power. We value the
21 Hawaiian native traditions that acknowledge the
22 greater spiritual realities as superior to the mere
23 physical realities of our common experience. And we
24 discovered how the land of Kauai exudes the healing
25 force. Thus, we found Kauai conducive to our need

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 for establishing sacred sanctuary and compatible with
2 our urge for cultivating spiritual community.

3 During the subsequent years we have been
4 instructed by our teacher and we have learned
5 conclusively through our own experience that human
6 environments are comprised of much more than just
7 land and sea and air.

8 There are spiritual elements and forces,
9 perhaps unknowable in the ordinary sense, that are
10 nevertheless real and effective in our daily lives.
11 And the laws that govern these forces are true and
12 effective, whether we know it or not.

13 Consequently, I am here this evening
14 asserting and affirming that any discussion of
15 environmental impact must necessarily include
16 consideration of the greater spiritual realities.
17 And I am here insisting that any proposal for use of
18 Kauaian land must be compatible with the Hawaiian
19 ancient tradition of preserving this island as a seed
20 of spiritual power, and as a well spring for healing
21 force.

22 As we assume this point of view this
23 evening, our attention can move beyond mere debates
24 about whether any given military or military support
25 of activity on Kauai represents potential physical

1 harm or unprofitable results. And we can focus our
2 attention on our need for genuine spiritual blessing.

3 Let us invoke the true safety found only in
4 right alignment with genuine spiritual force. Let us
5 place our economic hopes in the cultivation of an
6 authentic cooperative community, and let us honor the
7 great spiritual tradition of this Kauaian land.

8 Let us each one and together do all of this
9 while boldly developing fresh traditions for a truly
10 human society, and let us found those traditions in
11 present and always new divine intervention in our
12 lives. Thank you.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. MICHAELSON: We're going to take a
15 break here for the court reporter for 20 minutes.
16 We'll come back at 10:25.

17 (A recess was taken
18 from 10:05 to 10:30 p.m.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: We're going to go back on
20 the record and get started again.

21 We had some success with the phone calls
22 and reaching a number of people, and we didn't reach
23 quite a number of others. A list is going to be
24 brought up to me; and at some point, I will read off
25 the names of the people we haven't reached. If

1 there's any way anyone here knows how to reach them,
2 we'd appreciate you letting them know that they can
3 get down here now and we can give them, again, a
4 significantly earlier time than they had originally
5 thought they might be able to speak at.

6 We're going to go ahead and read a list of
7 names of people who I understand are here now, so
8 that they can come down to this front row here in
9 front of me and be ready to approach the podium to
10 speak.

11 The list of names I have that are here are
12 Dan Momohara, Dr. Davianna McGregor, Nani Rogers, I
13 have Healani Trembath, Frances Frazier, Kainani
14 Ripley and Kaleialii'i Kaupio.

15 Dan Momohara.

16 MR. MANGUSO: Lewis, just a second before
17 Dan comes up.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm sorry. I did this
19 again. And I even checked with them right before we
20 took the break.

21 There is one question that was submitted
22 that they do have an answer to.

23 MR. MANGUSO: Well, it's actually a
24 question that's been raised a couple times tonight.
25 It concerns the deployment at the site here on Kauai

1 of a ballistic missile defense system.

2 Congress has set as a national goal the
3 development of a limited ballistic missile defense
4 system at one or an adequate number of sites.
5 Apparently it's been reported that in order to defend
6 Hawaii, a defense site might be necessary in the
7 state.

8 In spite of that, there's no current
9 proposal to put such a site anywhere except Grand
10 Forks, North Dakota.

11 Before any decisions are made on any
12 ballistic missile defense site, separate
13 environmental documentation will be prepared.

14 And I would note that a decision to proceed
15 with the Strategic Target System does not commit to
16 the development of a BMD site.

17 Thanks.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. I'm sorry, Mr.
19 Momahara. If you would please take the podium and
20 state your name.

OR122

MR. DAN MOMOHARA: My name is Dan Momohara.
22 I live in Kalaheo. And believe it or not, I live on
23 this street called Polaris Road. And it wasn't my
24 fault. It was the fault of the County. It was
25 called Momohara Road a long, long time ago when my

OR122 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

195

1 grandfather made it. So maybe if I petition the
2 County, they'll change it back to Momohara Road.

3 (Applause and laughter.)

4 MR. DAN MOMOHARA: I'm here because I'm a
5 concerned citizen of the island.

6 A long time ago, I may have been considered
7 an environmentalist. I got my degree at the
8 University of Hawaii. I worked in the environmental
9 center for three to four years up there, reviewing
10 environmental impact statements. And they were about
11 ten times this size. Very heavy, very voluminous.
12 Because there was a lot of data, useless data that I
13 went through. And it was very tiring, because all
14 they do is give you a lot of printouts.

15 So it's nice to read something that I can
16 understand. That's why you see that it's full of
17 yellow markers in here.

18 I work on the base, but still have concerns
19 for myself, for my family, and I'm sure for everyone
20 else here as well.

21 But based on this document and writing
22 about seven pages of comments --

23 This is only a draft, okay? Just like your
24 draft here, I have a draft response. I'll finalize
25 this later on.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR122 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

196

1 -- my conclusion after reading this
2 document: that I find your findings of no significant
3 impact is realistic and adequately supported. And I
4 fully support the program.

5 In closing, I have one item that I would
6 like to bring to your attention. And this item was
7 covered by Dr. Richwa in one of his editorials. In
8 his comments, he mentioned that there was lacking in
9 the DEIS, lacking an area on socioeconomic impact.

10 For myself, I feel that the no action
11 alternative is one of the biggest impacts. Because
12 of the domino effect theory, that I'm sure all of you
13 have heard of, we can collapse the west side island
14 economy. We need to have full support of the STARS
15 program today.

16 Thank you.

17 (Applause and boos.)

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Errol Speed.

OR123

19 MR. ERROL SPEED: My name is Errol Speed.

20 I just moved here with my six children and
21 my wife from New Mexico, and I read the inscription,
22 "This convention hall is respectfully dedicated to
23 all veterans of Hawaii to perpetuate the memory of
24 their gallant and devoted efforts to bring peace and
25 freedom to all peoples of the world."

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 And when I see that inscription, to bring
2 peace and freedom, peace is first. And it's also
3 very biblical and to me means a lot, and blessed are
4 the peacemakers.

5 And this system that you're talking about
6 having on such a beautiful paradisiacal island seems
7 to be such a, such a paradox, such an improper place
8 to have something of this kind, this kind of
9 implement of destruction.

10 I speak for a household with ten children
11 and four adults. And for the life of me, when I look
12 at my children that range from fifteen years old to
13 two years old, I think of what kind of world they're
14 going to live in when they are my age.

15 And I don't believe that a missile system
16 such as this or any weapon for destroying another
17 life has a proper place on this planet.

18 We talk about residents of Kauai. But we
19 are residents of a world planet that's finite, that
20 has finite resources. It can take just so much
21 abuse. And I believe a system such as this is an
22 abuse of the planet we live on.

23 I think that anything that we do in our
24 lives, we should look seven generations ahead --
25 which is a native American philosophy -- and see what

1 the repercussions would be of such a system and of
2 things of destruction.

3 I think as far as economically, there are
4 so many ways. I come from one of the most depressed
5 counties in the United States, Taos County, in
6 northern New Mexico. And I believe that you can
7 investigate and come up with research and come up
8 with much better ways of making a living than
9 destroying.

10 Thank you.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. MICHAELSON: Larry Aiwohi.

13 OR124 MR. LARRY AIWOHI: My name is Larry Aiwohi. 1

14 I am a native polynesian aboriginal Hawaiian. I am
15 also a retired U.S. Air Force radar repairman
16 technician. I also am a disabled veteran and a
17 member of Chapter 5 of the DAV.

18 My last assignment while in the Air Force
19 was with the 3208 technical facility test group, with
20 the 3208 test squadron, AC&W, GCI. I'm sure you
21 folks know what that is.

22 And my AFSC equivalent of the MOS with the
23 Army is 30352C. This squadron was part of the ARDC,
24 Air Research and Development Command. Our mission
25 was primarily for range control and support of the

1 various tests that were being conducted with new
2 weapons systems, such as the IM-99A&B bomarc missile
3 and the green quail missile, the hound dog missile
4 and the vulcan electronic gatlin gun, as well as test
5 support for the Army's nike ajax and hercules
6 anti-aircraft missiles.

7 I am therefore well acquainted with the
8 electronic weapons systems of that era.

9 After listening to last night's testimony,
10 I would like to make the following comments, and
11 reserve the right to make more extensive statements
12 covering a host of topics which are germane to the
13 issue at hand. But because of the parameters of the
14 time limitations of three minutes, I would like to
15 address my concerns later, before the April 13th
16 deadline.

17 Veterans' feelings and attitudes. Although
18 I do not speak officially for the veterans and the
19 disabled veterans of Kauai, I however reflect the
20 veterans' sentiments. And I am thoroughly supportive
21 of the missions performed by the technicians and aero
22 scientists involved with the SDI program conducted at
23 PMRF, as well as the other test launches and
24 defensive exercises of the base.

25 These veterans, who served their country

1 loyally and gave of themselves when called to arms,
2 had done so by giving their ultimate sacrifice of
3 their lives, their youth and their limbs.

4 Their dreams and hopes were that their
5 children and their children's children would be
6 allowed to live free from wars and the threats of
7 wars.

8 I'll skip around so I can finish quickly.

9 And anyone who believes that there are no
10 such monsters in the world are not really pragmatic,
11 nor are they paying very much attention to current
12 world events. You still have some fanatical
13 personalities in existence, such as Kim Il Sung, his
14 son and successor Kim Jung Il, Moammar Gadhafi, and
15 the infamous Saddam Hussein.

16 Very quickly on the Patriot versus the SCUD
17 missile. It was technology that gave us the defense
18 against the SCUD missiles. Fifty percent or no, at
19 least we had some success with them.

20 The Patriots were not fully researched and
21 developed. But what state of condition they were in,
22 they were an excellent tool in the arsenal.

23 In closing, I'd like to leave you with the
24 words of two very famous warrior leaders, one, U.S.
25 Navy, is "Damn the torpedoes, go full speed ahead."

OR124 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

201

1 And in Hawaiian, it means, "Imua E nakoa, Inu I ka
2 wai awa awa."

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me. Could we get a
5 copy of your statement for the record.

6 MR. LARRY AIWOHI: I was going to mail you
7 one. It's much more expanded.

8 MR. MICHAELSON: If you'll put that in the
9 record, that way we'll get your whole statement, and
10 then you can send us others. Or, it's up to you.
11 This will get in the record.

12 MR. LARRY AIWOHI: Okay.

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Dr. Davianna McGregor.

OR125

14 DR. DAVIANNA MCGREGOR: Aloha. I'm Dr.

15 Davianna Pomaika'i McGregor. I'm an assistant
16 professor at the University of Hawaii Manoa.

17 I am with the research team under contract
18 with the Department of Health to define impacts on
19 indigenous Hawaiian culture and to identify important
20 natural resources to protect as necessary for the
21 perpetuation of Hawaiian cultural beliefs, customs
22 and practices. I'm also a consultant in the Ka'u
23 space for environmental impact statements.

24 This Environmental Impact Statement does
25 not conform to NEPA standards, as I review it. And I

1

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR125 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

202

1 remind you that native Hawaiian cultural, spiritual
2 beliefs and customs and practices for subsistence and
3 religious and cultural purposes are protected by the
4 Hawaii State Constitution, Article 12, Section 7, the
5 Hawaii Revised Statutes, Chapter 7-1 and Chapter
6 174C-101.

7 I will submit this statement in writing
8 through the Nohili coalition, if I may. I may not be
9 able to get through this initial list of deficiencies
10 which I've identified.

11 First, water resources. How much water
12 will be consumed for STARS? Where will it come from?
13 What is the impact on the use of water for settlement
14 of Hawaiian home lands up mauka?

15 Two. Native plant species did not include
16 any assessment of seaweed in the ocean, which are
17 used for medicinal and substance practices.

18 Three. Wildlife did not include types of
19 fish and amounts caught. And what will be the impact
20 on subsistence gathering and subsistence fishing?

21 Informants in the community tell us that
22 ninety percent of the Hawaiian community fish off of
23 PMRF. And the ocean is in a pristine condition. The
24 natural lifecycle there allows for annual
25 reproduction, because the ocean is too rough to fish

2

3

4

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR125 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

203

1 in October through March, and the ideal fishing time
2 is April through September.

3 If the 56 days which will restrict fishing
4 occur from April to September, this will have a very
5 important and significant impact on subsistence
6 fishing.

7 April to September also coincides with the
8 nesting time for green sea turtles, protected under
9 the Endangered Species Act May through August, and it
10 coincides with the breeding time for the Newell's
11 shearwater.

12 In the Caribbean, the Navy is restricted
13 from shelling when the native turtles there are
14 nesting.

15 Perhaps another alternative proposal would
16 be to restrict launching in the period between April
17 and September to protect the impacts on subsistence
18 fishing, the green sea turtle and other endangered
19 species.

20 There's a chain of cultural impacts if
21 subsistence fishing is impacted. The 'ohana sharing
22 network is disrupted, it reduces the standard of
23 living for Hawaiians who depend on that subsistence,
24 it affects their diet and it impacts the ability of
25 families to hold gatherings such as luaus.

OR125 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

204

1 The cultural impacts identified do not
2 conform to the National Historic Preservation Act.
3 There's no determination made. And you should
4 include the sites that are in population control
5 zone. There should be maps.

6 And we request a copy of the study that's
7 cited that was completed by Flores and Kaohi.

8 I'm not able to complete my statements.

9 Thank you.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. MICHAELSON: I said I was going to read
12 the list of people that we had no number for to
13 contact who are scheduled to speak at times 1:47 and
14 beyond tonight. If any of you know the numbers or
15 know how to contact these people, we can call them or
16 you can. I'm going to read their names. And if you
17 can reach them to let them know to come down earlier.

18 Kainani Ripley, Regina Star, Mark
19 Batchelor, Melissa Morrow, Glen Collin, Jeanne
20 Wheeler, Ron Burgess, Lark Abel, Laura Wofford, Sonny
21 Niau, Foster Ducker, Christopher Mandeville, Myron
22 Dobashi, Steve Summers, Daniel Donnell, D. M. Rita
23 and Ginger Ruiz. Okay?

24 Our next speaker, then, is Nani Rogers.

OR126

25 MS. NANI ROGERS: Aloha kako.

AUDIENCE: Aloha.

MS. NANI ROGERS: Mahalo.

The name is Nani Rogers. I'm Hawaiian kanaka maoli, a citizen of Ka Lahui, Hawaii and the Nohili coalition. And Kauai is the only place I can truly call home also.

That is why I'm standing here afraid, sad and disappointed. You know, most people that would know me would know me as a very happy person. I'm always smiling. I try to share our aloha with everyone. And I'm basically very happy. And I think that's inherent in a lot of us Hawaiian people. It's an inborn thing in us. We have happy hearts.

But this is not a happy event for us. We're scared of what could happen to this island. Accidents do happen. I cannot say that rocket testing on Kauai is pono, or in harmony with our ^[correct] lifestyle. It is totally foreign to our lifestyle and to our island atmosphere. In fact, to the whole Hawaiian Archipelago.

I stand here as a citizen of Ka Lahui to state that we have drafted a resolution in our legislative session, and we have opposed any kind of activities like this in any part of our Hawaiian Archipelago.

I think it is basically because it is for the safety of our future of our children, for our basic lifestyle, and that Ka Lahui does stand for peace and disarmament.

Hawaiians stand for peace also. That has been our lifestyle. Way before the coming of the white man, we practiced peace.

We have sovereignty also. And Ka Lahui is an initiative group of people that are trying at this time to seek and re-establish the sovereignty that was lost in 1893.

I urge all of you, especially the people that are from the west side, especially our own kanaka maoli people, please get the message right. This may not cause you to lose your jobs. That has been proven. The newspapers have said so.

After Nekomoto made his statement about it being a domino effect and that it would close on all other military establishments in the state, I'm sorry, but I don't think his facts are right. We got it right from the mouth of the people up in Washington, and they said no, Star Wars, if it does not go, it will not close PMRF.

Where was I?

All my life I've been taught to respect the

OR126 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

207

1 United States government. I was raised to learn the
2 Pledge of Allegiance. It was said to be a country
3 under God, one that we could trust, one that would
4 take care of our people.

5 I'm sorry, but at this point I have to say
6 that I have to speak against them, because they have
7 in past history oppressed the Hawaiian people. It is
8 time that they pay attention to what the Hawaiians
9 are saying and give us back our sovereignty. I say
10 this in the name of Jesus Christ and for the justice
11 of the Hawaiians.

12 Good night and thank you.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm going to read a series
15 of names again of people who at one time or another
16 this evening have said that they are here, and ask
17 them to come down to this front row here so that you
18 can approach the podium.

19 That's Healani Trembath, Frances Frazier,
20 Kaleiali'i Kaupio, Linda Chadler, Jeff Chandler,
21 Joannie Riley.

22 Is Healani Trembath here?

23 MS. HEALANI TREMBATH: Aloha.

24 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Aloha.

OR127

25 MS. HEALANI TREMBATH: I am Healani

1

OR127 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

208

1 Trembath of Lihue.

2 I was born on the Island of Kauai over
3 fifty years ago. I remember when we just had radio.
4 And when I went to college, we would never reach the
5 moon at that time. And look where we are now, how
6 far we've travelled from our humble beginnings.

7 I am also a healer. I'm also a genealogist
8 of a spiritual nature. And for those of you who do
9 not know of a spiritual nature of genealogy, it's
10 when the spirits of the land speak and records are
11 brought up to view. And those were Hawaiian. We
12 know that this is true of these lands.

13 I understand that at some point in time,
14 the United Nations have assigned to six cities a city
15 of peace, of international peace. And Russia has
16 asked that Kauai be a sister city of that
17 international peace. I am a peaceful warrior.

18 Kauai has been so unique. So many times
19 they looked to Kauai for wisdom. We were always
20 sought out for wisdom. The secret was that we would
21 look at all things and process it through our heart
22 and ask for Heavenly guidance. And I ask that you do
23 the same, please, humbly.

24 There is something here that is said. The
25 general of the Army, Omar Bradley, mentions. He

OR127 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

209

1 summed it up when he said: We are a world of nuclear
2 giants and ethical infants; we have grasped the
3 secret of the atom but rejected the Sermon on the
4 Mount. The Hawaiians call this the spirit of aloha.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Frances Frazier.

7 MS. FRANCES FRAZIER: Aloha kakou.
8 [Greetings everyone]

9 Thank you, gentlemen, for allowing me to
10 speak.

11 MR. MICHAELSON: Would you state your name,
12 please.

OR128

13 MS. FRANCES FRAZIER: I'm Frances Halia
14 Frazier.

15 Four generations of my kupuna lived on this
16 island. I wasn't born on this island. I was born on
17 Oahu. But I feel I have the right to speak for this
18 island.

19 On the subject of the launch of Strategic
20 Target System vehicles from Mana on Kauai, I suggest
21 that not enough attention has been paid to the
22 significant impact which will be made on the cultural
23 resources found within the installation.

24 I quote from page ES-3 of the Executive
25 Summary of the Draft Environmental Impact Statement
for the Strategic Target System.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR128 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

210

1 "Cultural resources. The entire land area
2 of KTF and PMRF could be considered archaeologically
3 sensitive because of the cultural resources found
4 within the installation."

5 As well as the cultural resources found
6 within the area, a body of written literature exists
7 which confirms the value of the entire area to our
8 kupuna. As was discovered by Aletha Kaohi and Kalani
9 [elders] Flores when they contracted to research the area.

10 Furthermore, there will certainly be a
11 demonstration by persons of Hawaiian descent, who in
12 January 1993 will be marking the hundredth year of
13 injustice arising from the overthrow of Hawaiian
14 monarchy, and the breach of trust committed by the
15 Federal, Territorial and State governments.

16 Organizations such as Ka Lahui Hawaii, to
17 which I belong, and others devoted to the concept of
18 self-determination for Hawaiians and management of
19 our own land are very much interested in the ahupua'a
20 of Waimea in which PMRF is located. [land divisions]

21 The status of that land on which the Kekaha
22 sugar plantation now exists, as well PMRF, is in
23 question.

24 I personally am inclined not to deny the
25 existence of PMRF, as long as Hawaiians are allowed a

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR128 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

211

1 corridor to the sea from which subsistence can be
2 gained.

3 PMRF seems to have been a good neighbor and
4 a good source of employment for Kauai people. But by
5 their existence there, irreparable damage has already
6 been done to the cultural resources.

7 However, the expansion of use of the area
8 by the Strategic Defense Command for a stated period
9 of ten years is an intolerable extension of intrusion
10 into an area which was leased to the PMRF. And like
11 the legendary camel which got its nose into the tent,
12 the first thing you know, he'll have the whole tent.

13 The people of Kwajalein may or may not have
14 been given the courtesy of an EIS. But we here on
15 Kauai have certainly been granted that favor. And I
16 for one appreciate the favor but reject the
17 proposition that we be the hosts of a questionable
18 venture which will not preserve the quality of life
19 most of us on Kauai wish to have.

20 Thank you.

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. MICHAELSON: Kaleiali'i Kaupio.

23 MR. KALEIALI'I KAUPIO: Aloha. 'O

24 Kaleiali'i Kaupio ko'u inoa.

[My name is Kaleiali'i Kaupio]

25 Na po 'o po'ele, na makua 'o wakea a me
[Belonging to the night of Po'ele, belonging to the parents Wakea and Papa.]

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR129 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

212

1 papa. Moe 'o wakea a papa. Loa'a i na mokupuni hiwa
[Wakea and Papa slept together. Gotten were the beloved islands]

2 'o Hawai'i nei.
[of this Hawaii.]

3 Loa'a 'o Haloalaukapalili ke hiapo. Hanau
[Gotten was Haloalaukapalili, the oldest sibling.]

4 ia ka po'e Hawai'i maia haloa, ke kaikaina o na
[Born were the people of Hawaii from Haloa, the younger sibling of the Hawaiian Islands.]

5 mokupuni Hawai'i.

6 'O ko'u 'ohana mai Kauai a me Ni'ihau moi.
[My family is from Kauai and Niihau kings.]

7 Aloha no.

8 I am a native Hawaiian. And I love Hawaii.

9 I cannot see any further damage done to the 'aina I
10 call home.

11 For centuries, Hawaiian people have lived
12 here peacefully and welcomed many people with warm
13 aloha.

14 Like me, my ancestors love the 'aina as
[land]
15 well and weep at the thoughts of destroying any
16 lands, whether it be through carelessness or the
17 intentions of destroying someone else's land, be it
18 Iraq or the newly separated enemies, the ex Soviet
19 Republics.

20 For years, native Hawaiians have been
21 passive, reluctantly allowing the U.S. government to
22 take advantage of our aloha. Today our sacred lands
23 are being misused, our exotic plants and animals are
24 in jeopardy. But greatest of all, our people are now
25 on opposite sides of each other.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR129 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

213

1 I just want to say stop the damage. Stop
 2 reconstructing the land for foolish purposes, stop
 3 destroying the endemic flora and fauna. And stop by
 4 all means dividing our people by telling them that
 5 their lives will be affected if it doesn't happen
 6 rather than the other way around.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. KALEIALI'I KAUPIO: Mahalo.

9 On my way here, I was blessed with the
 10 appearance of my 'aumakua, or my family spiritual
 11 guardian. The pueo, or owl, flew above our car this
 12 evening. I know now that the spirits of my ancestors
 13 are behind me one hundred percent.

14 The few living endangered Hawaiian people
 15 are seeking justice in this never-ending battle. The
 16 spirits of my ancestors cry out. Let the 'aina live.
 17 Let the people live. Let aloha live.

18 Mahalo no ko 'oukou ho'opakele 'aina.
 19 Mahalo no. *[Thank you for your protection of this land]*

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Let me read ahead again
 22 for the next speakers that are coming up. Linda
 23 Chandler, Jeff Chandler, Joannie Riley, Sally
 24 O'Donnell, Jim O'Donnell.

25 Is Linda Chandler here?

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR130

3/25/92 - Wednesday

214

1 MS. LINDA CHANDLER: Aloha.

2 I broke my glasses tonight, so I'll see if
 3 they stay on.

4 I am Linda Chandler, one of the founders of
 5 Hui Ho'o Malu i ka 'Aina. I live in Wainiha, less
 6 than twenty miles as the crow flies from Mana. I
 7 thank God that I live on this beautiful island, and
 8 lately I've had special reasons to thank Him for this
 9 being part of a democracy, where citizen input is at
 10 least considered.

11 I lived in Morocco for three years when
 12 that country was fighting for independence from
 13 France. I lived in India for two years shortly after
 14 independence from England was won. I lived in Iran
 15 in the last days of the Shah.

16 My mother, my father and my brother all
 17 worked in Kwajalein. And both of my daughters wear
 18 combat boots. One is a sergeant in the Army, the
 19 other is a sergeant in the Air Force.

20 These things have all had a part in shaping
 21 my special mana.

22 I'm opposed to the STARS program for all of
 23 the reasons cited in the last two days and nights.
 24 The only arguments I've heard for STARS have been
 25 defense and jobs. The defense argument has as many

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR130 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

215

1 holes in it as our ozone would have if this program
2 were to proceed.

3 The military, given free reign, could well
4 protect us right out of a habitable planet. As a
5 person who almost never drinks alcohol, the only good
6 reason I've ever encountered for becoming an
7 alcoholic is having to live in the deplorable
8 conditions on Ebeye. How else but drugged could a
9 person endure that miserable existence?

10 The STARS proponents here seem clean cut
11 and convinced of the rightness of their claims for
12 defense and jobs. But there are good reasons why
13 mere humans should not have God-like powers of
14 destruction. And the number of jobs created does not
15 justify this program.

16 People are only people. And I know you've
17 all worked at some time with someone with the slowed
18 reactions of a cold or hangover or the distraction of
19 a fight with a spouse or the worry of a sick child.
20 These very human conditions could, when split seconds
21 count, as in a worst-case scenario, well spell doom
22 for Kauai.

23 Since there are serious flaws in the
24 defense theory, and since eighty percent of Kauai's
25 income that is tourist oriented would be jeopardized,

OR130 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

216

1 on that basis alone the argument for STARS is
2 outweighed by the argument against STARS.

3 As for the EIS, I am concerned still about
4 over-road transport of liquid fuels, since the
5 alternative may not always be feasible in bad
6 weather.

7 I was real impressed because I got the EIS
8 report overnight. I couldn't believe the mail
9 service. You really should be in charge of the mail.
10 I was amazed.

11 Are you planning on closing our roads or
12 just taking your chance with our potholes and
13 confused tourists, hoping neither will be in the
14 wrong place at the wrong time.

15 And of course you have a flight termination
16 system and an established ground hazard area and
17 flight safety corridor to protect the public from
18 debris in the event of a flight termination.

19 But that presupposes flights might have to
20 be terminated. And what guarantee is there if a
21 flight has gone wrong that it will be over that
22 ground hazard area and in the flight safety corridor?
23 It seems obvious that if a flight needs
24 terminating, that it might very well be because it was
25 headed in the wrong direction and would not therefore

OR130 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

217

1 be where it was supposed to be.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Miss Chandler --

3 MS. LINDA CHANDLER: Anyway, thank you.

4 I appreciate your allowing us this input.

5 And please, just keep on with PMRF and oppose the
6 Star Wars.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me. Could you hand
9 those comments in? They are entered into the record,
10 and written comments are given the same consideration
11 as oral comments.

12 Jeff Chandler.

OR131

13 MR. JEFF CHANDLER: Aloha. I'm Jeff

14 Chandler, one of the founders of Hui Ho'o Malu i ka
15 'Aina. Native Hawaiian. From Wainiha, born and
16 raised on the north shore of Kauai.

17 I come from a family of seventeen,
18 including my mom and dad, my grandma, Rachel
19 Kana'ilaha'ole 'o Kamehameha Ma'owiki, one of the
20 living treasures of Hawaii.

21 We were raised on our natural resources,
22 like our grandma and our ancestors before us. We
23 believe in preservation and special care of our
24 ecosystem, like our ancestors before us.

25 And that is why I am here tonight.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR131 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

218

1 I oppose STARS on Kauai, for it would make
2 Kauai the number one target for all who hate America.
3 Have we forgotten Pearl Harbor, or do we want to make
4 that our destiny? For it will not be Pearl Harbor,
5 it will be Kauai, all of Kauai. And all that money
6 that STARS would supposedly bring would be nothing.
7 And so would we be nothing.

8 If we do not care for ourselves and our
9 environment, then we too shall fall like the
10 Marshallese people, who live in poverty in a 65-acre
11 sandbox called Ebeye. For all their natural
12 resources are contaminated and cannot be consumed.

13 This is not only sickening, it's inhumane
14 to do this to such simple people who only want to
15 live their ancestral traditional lifestyle. They too
16 have human rights and culture rights.

17 You who are proponents of STARS, maybe they
18 should send missiles to you so you'd know how it's
19 like to be fired on.

20 I believe we must respect and preserve the
21 way of life of all peoples of the Pacific, which
22 leads to us, the kanaka maoli.

(indigenous Hawaiian)

23 The Government, after illegally taking over
24 our land, and now depriving us of our rights to
25 compensation, want to sell us out, out for STARS.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR131 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

219

1 Thank you. Aloha 'aina.

2 (Applause.)

3 MR. MICHAELSON: If you would like to hand
4 in your statement, it will be entered into the
5 record, anything you weren't able to finish. You can
6 give it to the hearing assistant down here in front,
7 or you can mail it in. But this way you make sure it
8 gets in.

9 The next speakers are Michael Daly, Joannie
10 Riley, Sally O'Donnell, Jim O'Donnell, Robert Bowman,
11 Sonny Niau, Foster Ducker, Christopher Mandeville.

12 Is Michael Daly here?

OR132

13 MR. MICHAEL DALY: Hello. My name is
14 Michael Daly. I'm a resident of the north shore.
15 I'm an artist.

16 For me this report is a complex and
17 academic one. I rely on the qualified people who I
18 trust to address the subject of this environmental
19 impact study.

20 Enough time at taxpayers' expense has been
21 spent on the draft of this no doubt fine document,
22 and now equally fine appraisal from both sides.

23 From my outside perspective, I can see that
24 it is a futile and quite pathetic document, because
25 it addresses a small part of our beautiful universe.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR132 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

220

1 And the impact of this facility will impact, it will
2 impact our whole universe. For me it offers, not
3 natural security, it offers national, global,
4 individual insecurity.

5 The crippling economy is a direct result of
6 wasteful defense expenditure. A failing economy
7 makes for family insecurity.

8 The other point, of course, that makes this
9 process absurd is that, environment or no
10 environment, the project is not moral and it is not
11 in our common interest.

12 Since a very early boyhood age, I promised
13 myself I would seek truth and knowledge. I have done
14 this firsthand, and it is the most thorough way.

15 I hope that you can appreciate the very
16 deep world that dwells within me. Your environmental
17 study fails to address that. I'm an emotional being
18 and I am very spiritual.

19 I have been fortunate enough to travel the
20 world many times. My travels and hectic adventure
21 fill my heart with wonder and inspiration. I truly
22 love my planet. My life's journey has left me with a
23 genuine unshakable feeling of global citizenship.

24 I have a strong urge for purity. And I
25 hope, by speaking out, that this state of being might

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 be contagious. It is a purity which attracted me and
2 my family to this island called Kauai. And beauty
3 and purity is a subtle and fragile thing.

4 I love this island. For me, all the
5 wonders of the world come second to this island.
6 Man's disrespect for this place tears me apart.
7 Every telephone pole I see, it's a jungle of massive
8 electric cables, destroying the visual impact of the
9 gift of splendor and beauty.

10 Mr. Military. There are other Mr.
11 Militaries all over the world. They pose a great
12 threat to you. I probably can't understand that.
13 But it is 1992, and soon it will be the year 2000.

14 Like never before, there are new armies of people --

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Daly, your time is up.

16 MR. MICHAEL DALY: -- powerful and civilian
17 people, who are growing with strength all the time.

18 Please listen to us. We don't need this.

19 (Applause.)

20 MR. MICHAELSON: I would urge you to hand
21 your comments in to the hearing assistant.

22 Joannie Riley.

23 Speak into the microphone.

24 MS. JOANNIE RILEY: Okay. Like that?

25 MR. MICHAELSON: That's great.

1 MS. JOANNIE RILEY: I'm Joannie Riley.

2 I'm familiar with the Star Wars project
3 because my father, Frank Riley, was chief engineer at
4 Lockheed specifically for Star Wars.

5 Comments on Draft EIS for the STARS
6 program, by Lieutenant Colonel Robert M. Bowman,
7 Ph.D., United States Air Force, retired.

8 The Draft EIS has identified numerous
9 significant impacts of the STARS program and a number
10 of serious hazards. It lists actions to be taken to
11 mitigate the effects and minimize the risks.

12 What is absolutely clear, however, is that
13 some impacts and risks remain. The document does not
14 quantify the reliability of the Polaris first stage,
15 for example, but we know it's not a hundred percent.

16 Previous Army claims of 97 percent, even if
17 believed, would still result in a 70 percent
18 probability of at least one catastrophic failure in
19 the planned forty launches.

20 You simply cannot carry on such activities
21 in such a unique and ecologically sensitive location
22 without serious impact.

23 The document also makes clear that these
24 impacts are totally unnecessary. The DEIS concludes
25 that the do nothing alternative would be far

1 preferable from an environmental perspective. It
 2 turns out that this alternative would also be far
 3 preferable from a national security perspective.

4 For over a decade, I have opposed Star Wars
 5 and the SDI program which grew out of it because they
 6 made nuclear war more likely.

7 Star Wars is still isolating us from the
 8 world community of nations, reinforcing our image as
 9 world bully and draining resources and brainpower
 10 from the civilian space program and commercial
 11 high-tech industry. And it still has no legitimate
 12 mission.

13 Global Protection Against Limited Strikes,
 14 GPALS, can do nothing to protect the people of the
 15 United States from nuclear terrorism.

16 If I was an international terrorist and I
 17 finally got hold of a bomb, the last thing I would do
 18 would be to start a fifteen-year development program
 19 to build an intercontinental ballistic missile to
 20 deliver it. I would just float it up the Potomac on
 21 a barge, or to Waikiki on an outrigger.

22 STARS and Star Wars weapons do nothing to
 23 neutralize such threats. But the politicians and
 24 bureaucrats running the program, spurred on by the
 25 contractors who profit from it, are continuing

1 anyway.

2 One of the ironies of this is that they
 3 don't need to use Kauai. There are many other ways
 4 to put those STARS payloads into the proper
 5 trajectory if they insist on continuing the program.

6 One of the great failures of the Draft EIS
 7 is its failure to seriously address many of the other
 8 alternatives. In particular, it is shocking to see
 9 the floating barge, fixed ocean platform and
 10 Minuteman III from Vandenberg options eliminated.

11 Do the writers of this DEIS really expect
 12 us to believe that if the Island of Kauai didn't
 13 exist, that there would be no STARS program because
 14 no other alternative is even possible and worth
 15 evaluating?

16 This glaring falsehood calls into question
 17 everything else in the document. In the old days in
 18 the Pentagon, we had a description for a study like
 19 this one: an exercise you go through to justify a
 20 decision already made on political grounds. Nothing
 21 has changed in the last two decades.

22 The people of Kauai are not holding up
 23 GPALS or the STARS program. They're just asking that
 24 it be done some other way that it doesn't endanger
 25 their lives, their culture, their environment and

OR133 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

225

1 their livelihood.

2 It is I who say don't do it at all. Don't
3 endanger this precious island for a suicidal,
4 dangerous, insane SDI program that we in the military
5 don't need.

6 Thank you.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Sally O'Donnell.

OR134

9 MS. SALLY O'DONNELL: I'm Sally O'Donnell.

10 There have been many sincere and eloquent
11 words spoken about taking no action on the Star
12 Wars --

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Excuse me. The
14 stenographer is having trouble hearing you. Could
15 you just get a little closer?

16 MS. SALLY O'DONNELL: Is that better?

17 MR. MICHAELSON: That's good. Thank you.

18 MS. SALLY O'DONNELL: There have been many
19 sincere and eloquent words spoken about taking no
20 action on the Star Wars program.

21 But I think our mayor put it so succinctly,
22 it bears repeating. The DEIS does not adequately
23 address what benefits are there to the Star Wars
24 program. The loss of public access to certain
25 beaches during launches. The possibility the Army or

1

2

3

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR134 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

226

1 Navy transport fuels on our roads. Launch emissions
2 will help to deplete the ozone layer which protects
3 the earth from damaging ultraviolet rays.

4 The Army says the release of rocket
5 emissions, hydrogen chloride and freon would be
6 minimal and would not pose any harm to the
7 environment. The Army says construction of a launch
8 pad would stop if archaeological finds are
9 discovered.

10 The Army told the people of Kwajalein they
11 would do many good things for them while they were on
12 Ebeye waiting to return home. One only has to watch
13 the film "Home on the Range" to see how far short
14 these promises fell.

15 In April of 1945, my husband was on a troop
16 ship sailing from Norfolk, Virginia to Iran. The
17 ship was a converted oceanliner, the USS Manhattan.
18 There were 5,000 young sailors on that ship. There
19 were no destroyer escorts, there were no escorts of
20 any kind. Just 5,000 young men trusting in God that
21 they would reach Iran. Trusting in the United States
22 also.

23 In that same month, April of 1945, enemy
24 submarines operating in the Atlantic sank more
25 tonnage than any month in the last two years of the

4

5

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 war. No, the ship wasn't sunk. But no effort was
2 made by the U.S. government to protect these 5,000
3 young sailors.

4 What does this have to do with Star Wars?

5 I don't believe the military feels that any of us are
6 expendable when it comes to achieving their goals. I
7 don't want to have to rely on "The Army says," "The
8 military says," "The Government says."

9 Please end the STARS program. That way we
10 can be assured that the unthinkable will never happen
11 here.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Jim O'Donnell.

OR135

14 MR. JIM O'DONNELL: I'm Jim O'Donnell, and

1

15 I live on the north shore.

16 This is an important event tonight, and I'm
17 going to try to put it into historical perspective.

18 Shortly after World War II, an obscure
19 Undersecretary of State invented in his quiet office
20 the cold war. He sold the idea to the Secretary of
21 State, who sold it to the administration. And so
22 began the tragic arms race that has lasted until last
23 year in Red Square.

24 And when that day happened, when the people
25 stood up against the military and the military didn't

1 shoot back, the contrived reason for the cold war
2 ended.

3 Throughout history mankind has had disease,
4 pestilence, plague, starvation, drought, and wars.
5 But mankind has never faced a threat as great as the
6 weapons the United States now possesses. That's one
7 thing this protest is all about.

8 In Astoria, Oregon, when my wife was a
9 commissioner, a Trident submarine visited our
10 nuclear-free zone. And we were told by the Navy that
11 "We don't care what the local people say or what your
12 local laws are or the state laws, we're going to do
13 what we want to do."

14 They also told us that their nuclear
15 submarine had enough firepower that was more than
16 everything that went off during World War II.

17 Nuclear weapons, missiles do not belong on
18 Kauai. They do not belong anywhere. Western Europe
19 doesn't want them, the Phillipines doesn't want them,
20 Japan doesn't want them, Australia doesn't want them,
21 Astoria, Oregon doesn't want them, Mayor Dinkins in
22 New York City doesn't want them.

23 The specious argument about the positive
24 economic impact of a military base insults our
25 intelligence.

1 We know that the losers in World War II,
2 Japan and Germany, for the last thirty years have had
3 the strongest economies in the world. And there's no
4 secret why. They didn't have to spend any money on
5 defense. At the same time, the Soviet Union is now
6 bankrupt by the cost of the cold war. The United
7 States has become a second-rate economic power
8 because of the cost of the arms race.

9 When the people of Russia in Red Square
10 last year ended the Soviet Union's military state, it
11 left the United States as the only advanced nation
12 that believes the world's problems have a military
13 solution. How ridiculous. What problem did the
14 Desert Storm slaughter solve?

15 This century began with countries who dealt
16 in military colonialism ruling the world. Great
17 Britain, the model the U.S. has tried to emulate was
18 the strongest.

19 In this century, Britain has lost its
20 colonies and its powers. Not one country taken over
21 or losing a war has been kept under the domination of
22 the winner in the last eighty years.

23 It's ironic that Hawaii, one of the last
24 colonies to be the victim of military colonialism by
25 the United States is about to, after a century, shed

1 the domination by the U.S. military.

2 That's why this is an important event.
3 Things are changing.

4 That and the threat of military weapons
5 ravaging human beings and the environment is what
6 this is all about.

7 Thank you.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. MICHAELSON: Robert Bowman is on my
10 list. But I understand Joannie Riley read his
11 statement?

12 MR. LUSK: Yes.

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you. The next up
14 would be Sonny Niau.

15 OR136 MR. SONNY NIAU: Aloha. My name is Sonny
16 Niau, born and raised on the Island of Niihau. I've
17 been living here for eight years.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: We really can't hear you.
19 Can you talk into that black microphone. Thanks.

20 MR. SONNY NIAU: My name is Sonny Niau,
21 born and raised on the Island of Niihau, and I've
22 been living on Kauai for eight years. And I've been
23 waiting for my land to live on for eighteen years.
24 Eighteen years is a long time to wait.

25 Why am I opposed to these Star Wars?

OR136 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

231

1 Because through the injustice that's been done to the
2 Hawaiian people, and me, a native Hawaiian.

3 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Yes.

4 MR. SONNY NIAU: And I want a place to
5 live. That's why I'm against the United States of
6 American.

7 I've got no grudge with nobody. I'm not
8 against the people who work at the base. But they
9 got the wrong impressions, that those who oppose the
10 Star Wars are here to kick them out of their job.
11 And it's not true.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. SONNY NIAU: I'm here only for one
14 thing. No rocket testing on our land. And I have a
15 right to say this.

16 And I don't want to hurt those people who
17 are working hard to feed their family. And I'm not
18 here to hurt them. It hurts me. I'm against the
19 United States of America, not these people.

20 I want my land to build my house on. And
21 so do my children.

22 And plus I want to say something. I feel
23 Niihau families who are over here on Kauai who came
24 last week Saturday, and they asked me to say, to help
25 them. When a petition was taken there, it was shoved

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR136 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

232

1 in their face to sign that petition to help the Star
2 Wars. Without any explanation what it was all about.
3 And a few of them are so mad, because it was shoved
4 in their face. "Sign, sign, sign." Without knowing
5 anything about it.

6 And whoever it was, I hate what you did to
7 my people and my family. You don't do that to them.
8 They don't know what the hell is going on.

9 And I'm here, I'm talking for them too.
10 You don't do that. Give them time. Explain to them,
11 show them pictures so they can understand. You don't
12 go there and put that in their face and tell them
13 that, "Hey, sign this." Disgusting.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. SONNY NIAU: They're not stupid as you
16 think.

17 You want to do something like that, hey, do
18 it in an honest way. Explain to them, show them
19 pictures. What this thing does, if it's bad or not,
20 hey, don't shove it in their face.

21 When you make one Hawaiian mad, that one is
22 good enough, and don't grumble the whole tribe.

23 Mahalo.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: We're now getting to some

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 of the people who signed up when they first came in
2 here at the door. I'm sure they're glad that their
3 names are going to be called soon.

4 Christopher Mandeville. Ed Coll, D. M.
5 Rita, Ginger Ruiz. If you'd come down here and sit
6 in the front row.

7 I would just mention again -- some of you
8 may have come in later -- that that is a recorded
9 proceeding. We have a stenographer down here who is
10 trying to capture as accurately and as faithfully as
11 she can the comments being made by people.

12 We have made a request that you wait until
13 someone has finished their comments before you make
14 any kind of noises or vocal expressions either in
15 favor or against, to make sure that she does capture
16 those comments for the record.

17 With that, I would ask Christopher
18 Mandeville to come forward.

19 OR137 MR. CHRISTOPHER MANDEVILLE: Aloha. My
20 name is Christopher Mandeville.

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Can you speak into the
22 microphone, sir.

23 MR. CHRISTOPHER MANDEVILLE: Yeah.

24 I have so much on my heart, and yet I don't
25 know if it can really compare, it doesn't need to

1 compare, with the impassioned statements of people
2 who have also been expressing their heart, people on
3 both sides, and expressing many facets of these
4 issues.

5 Last night when my daughter and I arrived
6 here early in the evening before the hearing had
7 started, there was a confrontation going on outside.
8 And I heard statements like, "Where you were twenty
9 years ago." "Haole go home."

[Foreigner]

10 Well, I'm a haole. And this is my home.

[foreigner]

11 And twenty years ago, I was working on a
12 campaign to bring peace in Vietnam, having been
13 discharged two years earlier as a veteran, honorably
14 discharged from the Navy as a conscientious objector.

15 My life and my healing process, the way I
16 choose to live with my brothers and sisters on this
17 planet is about peace. I haven't always lived it
18 particularly well, but I've lived it the best that I
19 can.

20 I've felt saddened and at times hurt by the
21 demonstrations that have gone on here of animosity,
22 the division, the separation that we create among one
23 another when we do not listen to one another. We all
24 deserve to express ourselves in dignity and to be
25 heard in dignity.

1 Rather than reading a statement that came
2 to me, I woke up at about 4 o'clock this morning with
3 dreams of Bikini and, I'm not sure if I pronounce the
4 name correctly, Enewetak, and Kwajalein and these
5 people who are affected deeply by our choices.

6 I'd like to just read the closing.

7 In closing, I would suggest that we as a
8 human family, one family, represented in this moment
9 by us on Kauai, must find our common highest truth.
10 We are one.

11 Past all the illusions of distance,
12 division or separation, even though the STARS program
13 and this hearing process seem to be contributing to
14 these illusions, I also know that they can bring us
15 together.

16 Here we are with the opportunity to choose
17 from wisdom rather than fear. Let us build bridges
18 together from the old. Haven't we had enough
19 warnings? Can't we live the wisdom of the ancients
20 who knew that we cannot live life out of balance?

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Mandeville, your time
22 is up.

23 MR. CHRISTOPHER MANDEVILLE: I'll complete
24 respectfully, and I will submit my comments in
25 writing. Thank you.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: I didn't mean to skip over
3 some of the people who did sign up at the door, who
4 did so long ago. Others have re checked in, and
5 those were the names I just called. So let me go
6 ahead and call in order the at-the-door registrants,
7 which we have reached. And if you're here, go ahead
8 and come down to speak.

9 Foster Ducker, Myron Dobashi, Steve
10 Summers, Rodney Martin, Ed Coll, Daniel Donnell,
11 D. M. Rita, Ginger Ruiz, Josephine Bonaparte, Alberto
12 Partida.

13 Is Foster Ducker here?

14 Thank you.

15 OR138 MR. FOSTER DUCKER: Thank you for taking
16 time to consider our input. I'm told that the things
17 that are brought up here are required by law to be
18 included in the Final EIS.

19 I think that a lot of things have been
20 touched on very lightly in this document. And here
21 are some things that I would like to see in the final
22 document, starting with a detailed analysis of what I
23 heard Joannie refer to as a catastrophic mishap.

24 Flipping through the index here in the EIS,
25 I saw no mention of the word "catastrophic," of

1 explosion on the pad.

2 In flipping through all of the analysis
3 that determined there was no significant impact, they
4 all seemed to deal with each stage of these vehicles
5 independently. And it seems to me that a
6 catastrophic mishap on the pad needs or requires
7 these things to be considered cumulatively.

8 I saw in the index one reference to coral [2]
9 reefs. And I've looked it up. They describe the
10 chemical makeup of the reefs that exist on the west
11 side. But people here know that those are major reef
12 systems. And I think that a Final EIS needs to deal
13 significantly with potential impacts to the coral
14 reefs.

15 Figure 2-4, STARS vehicle comparison. I've
16 got this page marked. On page 2-5, here we have a
17 chart comparing the size of the vehicles.

18 I don't know where they got all these
19 vehicles. They got the Space Shuttle on here, the
20 Titan IV, the Minuteman. The STARS looks pretty
21 small down here at the bottom end of this scale.

22 I would like to see a comparative chart [3]
23 comparing the sizes of the land masses and the safety
24 zones from which these vehicles are launched.

25 Also, I would like to see the size of the [4]

1 payloads compared.

2 Boy, you don't have much time to talk up
3 here, do you?

4 I would also like to see a similar chart
5 comparing the STARS vehicle to the vehicles that are
6 currently being launched on the west side.

7 I would like to see reference and studies
8 made to the seismic effect of a catastrophic mishap.

9 I would like to see detailed analysis in [5]
10 this final document of how much money is involved and
11 where it all goes, who gets this money, how much of
12 this money is being spent on administrative and
13 appropriative cost, and how much of that money is
14 going to wind up in the hands of the people here on
15 the base.

16 I think the final document should include [6]
17 an extensive history of Polaris safety.

18 I think that --

19 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Ducker, your time is
20 up.

21 MR. FOSTER DUCKER: I will submit some more
22 testimony. Thank you.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. MICHAELSON: A preregistered speaker
25 has just checked in. Regina Star.

OR139

3/25/92 - Wednesday

239

(No response.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. I was told she had just checked in.

Myron Dobashi?

MR. MYRON DOBASHI: I'm Myron Dobashi.

My family has been living on Kauai for four generations. Five generations if you count my children.

I'm a Vietnam-era veteran who served in Southeast Asia from August of 1967 to August of 1968 with the United States Air Force.

I joined the Hawaii Air National Guard in October of 1969, and presently serve as a commander of one of the Hawaii Air Guard units on Kauai.

As the senior ranking member of the Hawaii National Guard on the Island of Kauai and a representative of all National Guard units on the island, the state of Hawaii and across the nation, we acknowledge the outstanding work down at the Pacific Missile Range Facility at Barking Sands and the outstanding support we get as members of the National Guard from all those who work out at Barking Sands.

Thank you.

(Applause.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Steve Summers.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR140

3/25/92 - Wednesday

240

(No response.)

MR. MICHAELSON: Rodney Martin?

Rodney's here.

MR. RODNEY MARTIN: Good evening. My name is Rodney Martin. I'm employed at PMRF with the operations and maintenance contractor, CPK.

I was born here on the Island of Kauai. I'm a fourth generation Kauaian. My great grandparents came to Kauai from Spain in 1898, and my family still resides on the west side of Kauai.

Originally I really hadn't planned on speaking at these meetings. I had planned on just coming down and showing my support, showing my colors for the STARS project.

But after witnessing some of the concerns that were demonstrated out in the parking lot on last night prior to the hearings and some of the speeches that were made concerning the environment, the concerns with the wildlife, plant life that might be threatened by this project, I thought I should come up and say a few things.

I've been working out at PMRF for the last seven years. And on a daily basis, I witness many forms of life out there, mainly bird life.

The base is really an unofficial refuge for

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 the ring-necked pheasant, which you can see on any
 2 given day just driving down the roads on the base.
 3 The Hawaiian stilt, the Hawaiian pueo. There are
 4 many common, common birds that we're all familiar
 5 with. The mynahs, the cardinals, the java finches,
 6 sparrows, doves, egrets. Every winter the Laysan
 7 albatross migrates to the base to lay their eggs.
 8 There's a lot of life out there.

9 And the base has been operating for over
 10 thirty years. I don't see the life of the birds out
 11 there threatened by past operations, and I don't
 12 think it's the STARS projects that are really going
 13 to be a concern to them either.

14 I was happy to hear that we had an expert
 15 in whale research speak here tonight to tell us that
 16 whale populations off PMRF have been growing over the
 17 years. And again, if past operations were going to
 18 be a threat to this whale migration, increase in
 19 population would not be happening out there right
 20 now.

21 In regards to plant life, the endangered
 22 plants that people are concerned with, as we all know
 23 are endangered because of non-native plants which are
 24 crowding the native plants out of their existence.

25 That also is true with native birds. There

1 are more aggressive non native birds which are here
 2 which have caused extinction or threatened the
 3 existence of native birds.

4 Thank you.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Regina Star.

7 OR141 MS. REGINA STAR: There are just so many,
 8 many, many, many, many things that are involved in
 9 this and so many ways to see it. I have thousands of
 10 questions. Among them: I can't --

11 MR. MICHAELSON: I need you to speak into
 12 the black microphone, please.

13 MS. REGINA STAR: Okay. Is that better?

14 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes.

15 MS. REGINA STAR: I just can't imagine how
 16 we can go on looking for things that are war-like
 17 instead of finding ways to create peace, finding ways
 18 to teach our children and learn ourselves how to
 19 interface with other nations, mix cultures, find ways
 20 to be neighbors and friends, make one nation of the
 21 world rather than divide and imagine that we're being
 22 threatened here and there and everywhere, looking for
 23 ways under the guise of creating a system that can
 24 detect missiles. Why can't we find the ways to find
 25 peace, detect peace?

1 There's a lot of money in this. There's a
2 lot of people who manufacture these materials, these
3 missiles, these tools for war, who are going to make
4 a lot of money. And whose money is it? It's the
5 money of people like us, who work our butts off and
6 have this sort of threat to our environment, to our
7 well-being, to our planet, to thank our government
8 for.

9 And what gives this government -- any
10 branch of the government, military or otherwise --
11 what gives this government the right to displace a
12 whole people from their home, from their culture,
13 from their history and put them on a little tiny
14 island that is a ghetto, no more than a bleak, dismal
15 ghetto.

16 I think the Marshallese people are the ones
17 who should be allowed to speak here. More than us,
18 even. They're more threatened than we are at this
19 point. And how unhappy they are.

20 There's so many things to address here, I
21 could talk for an hour. I'm sure you know that.

22 I saw the movie the other night JFK. And I
23 couldn't help but draw a direct correlation to the
24 implications of that murder that was perpetrated on
25 Kennedy. Because he was looking for ways and

1

1 fighting for ways to stop war and stop the war
2 machine.

3 And here we are again, with a President who
4 has been pushing and continuing programs initiated by
5 Reagan, which are war-mongering programs that will
6 perpetuate that kind of consciousness.

7 That can't go on. I can't remain a citizen
8 of this country and allow it without speaking. It's
9 dehumanizing. It's not the way to be.

10 The Hopi Indians and many other native
11 cultures have an understanding, they have a word for
12 it. It's called Coya Anaskatsi. It says "A way of
13 life that calls for another way of life."

14 We are in a way of life that absolutely
15 calls for another way of life, no more war, no more
16 missiles, no more imagined threats, a way of life
17 that's out of balance.

18 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you Miss Star.

19 MS. REGINA STAR: Thank you.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Ed Coll.

22 OR142 MR. ED COLL: Hi. My name is Ed Coll.

23 You've heard it's hard to hit a moving
24 target. But that's exactly what Star Wars promises
25 to do. I submit the moving target is not incoming

1

1 ballistic missiles, but the ever-changing goals of
2 the Star Wars program itself.

3 Almost nine years ago to this date, on
4 March 23rd, 1983, Ronald Reagan described his vision
5 of intercepting and destroying strategic ballistic
6 missiles before they reached our own soil.

7 Thirty billion dollars later, there's
8 evidence that the strategic defense initiative office
9 saw the flaws all along and knowingly masked the
10 program's failures and overstated its progress just
11 to keep the money flowing in.

12 Aldric Saucier, chief scientist for
13 Advanced Technology since 1983, concluded that Star
14 Wars will never provide an impenetrable umbrella
15 against nuclear missiles.

16 Immediately after testifying before a
17 senate subcommittee about gross mismanagement in SDIO,
18 Saucier was fined and then reinstated pending an
19 investigation of his charges.

20 "I've been spit on by senior Army officers,
21 shoved up against the wall and elbowed in the head
22 and the neck so hard that I had to get medical
23 treatment," Saucier said in an interview last Friday.

24 This is the treatment afforded an American
25 citizen who dares to speak out against the military

1 industrial complex.

2 The military industrial complex says he's
3 incompetent. If it took eight years to find this
4 out, who is incompetent?

5 Defense Department advisors, such as
6 physicist Richard Garwin of IBM have pointed out that
7 a perfect nuclear shield defense defies the laws of
8 physics. Claims for SDI, says physicist Theodore
9 Postal of MIT, have proven to be false and made
10 without technical or scientific merit.

11 Quietly, secretly, SDI did what might
12 charitably be called evolve. SDI lowered its sights
13 in 1987 to discourage, not block, a massive Soviet
14 missile attack.

15 SDI switched course again in 1990, with the
16 introduction of Brilliant Pebbles. In 1991, SDIO
17 cancelled the Pebbles, could see that Pebbles could
18 not protect America only against limited ballistic
19 missile attacks. Changing goals as it went along its
20 way is central to what Saucier calls the main point,
21 to keep the money flowing in.

22 After nine years and \$30 billion, Star Wars
23 defense effort has evolved from providing an
24 impenetrable defense umbrella into a bloated military
25 pork barrel.

1 Star Wars is nothing more than an expensive
2 welfare program for the military industrial complex.
3 Let's get these people off the taxpayers dole and put
4 them to work doing something more productive than
5 oppressing our brothers and sisters in the Marshall
6 Islands.

7 Thank you.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. MICHAELSON: Daniel Donnell.

OR143

10 MR. DANIEL DONNELL: Hello. My name is
11 Daniel Donnell.

12 MR. MICHAELSON: That stenographer can't
13 hear you. Can you speak into the black microphone?
14 Thank you.

15 MR. DANIEL DONNELL: My name is Daniel
16 Donnell.

17 And I just made a real fast something to
18 say, because I felt I had to. I was on my way home
19 from work yesterday, and I seen everybody down here.
20 And I said hey, that's something that's important to
21 me, I got to go there now. I came. I wasn't able to
22 go home. When Mary Kimura spoke, I was able to go
23 home. My girlfriend met me at the door, she was
24 looking for me.

25 Well, I would really rather not be here

1 speaking tonight. Especially to defend my home. I
2 represent myself, being an individual that came to
3 Kauai fresh out of high school, accepted the
4 responsibilities of paying high rent, food, and being
5 of another upbringing than the culture here.

6 This was seven years ago this June. I
7 don't feel anybody should be given a free ride here
8 to Kauai. If it's more people that we need here, I'm
9 sure a lot of immigrants will fit in better than a
10 perplexing amount of ill-bred, immature yellow
11 shirt -- Excuse me. I repeat ill-bred. I do not
12 like your people deciding what happens to me on this
13 home that I worked so hard for.

14 My grandfather is a more successful veteran
15 than anyone here in this room. A retired general,
16 who I remember having a very plain office in the
17 Pentagon. None of which any of you could possibly
18 hope to achieve. If anybody could, it would be me.

19 For if this military were a respectable
20 institution with a sincere prime directive, creating
21 a nation of diplomats, I might be involved in it. It
22 is not.

23 People believe the military is an
24 affordable way to a decent education; or, as the case
25 may, be an awful education. I choose beauty and

1 quality of life over education. This gives all of
2 you -- Wait, I'll rephrase that.

3 I believe that this is what we are to be
4 spared, this disease of war. We must not escalate
5 our part. Do we really want this island an epicenter
6 of a man-made cataclysm?

7 To me, it seems like we might be inviting
8 Saddam Hussein, Khomeni or any of these other nasty
9 world powers to come over for dinner to Kauai or
10 something. Let the rod be put away and the softly
11 spoken word be all encompassing and enough to save
12 our lives.

13 My grandfather, if he had not retired, may
14 have done a better job on the EIS that you have,
15 mainly because he too had a love for Kauai. You see,
16 he shared a honeymoon with my grandmother here on
17 Kauai shortly after the Korean War.

18 This is my family history in Hawaii. My
19 friend, what is your history in Kauai?

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MICHAELSON: Nani Marston.

22 OR144 MS. NANI MARSTON: My name is Nani Marston.

23 I'm a mother of four. And I read the forum
24 in today's Garden Island and was pleased to hear that
25 PMRF endorses special programs for underprivileged

1 high school students, and also the junior
2 professional program. And I was happy to hear that.

3 But I am confused as to what this has to do
4 with this issue. If defense funds are being cut
5 back, it reflects the Government's decisions and has
6 little or nothing to do with supporting SDI, which
7 has experienced failure after failure.

8 Who is the real enemy now? America has
9 always been a leader in break-through advances,
10 medical, communications, and yes, even warfare.

11 And while I have not always been proud of
12 how we have used our military might, I have always
13 been proud of being an American.

14 Our world is getting smaller. We can
15 eyewitness a full-scale war with play-by-play
16 commentary as it happens. We've seen events in our
17 lifetime completely change the Soviet evil empire as
18 we knew it, reducing it to a tragic human struggle.

19 Who is the real enemy now?

20 I feel perhaps that the fall of our great
21 nation, should it in fact come, will not come from
22 the outside, but from within.

23 The next war we already face will be on our
24 streets, in our broken homes, in our overburdened
25 criminal systems right here at home. And this

1 multi-billion dollar defense plan you propose will do
2 zero to avoid this.

3 Who is the real enemy now? Yes, there
4 exists a military threat from a third world faction,
5 but you only escalate the matter by doing this.

6 And worse, you place this gentle island,
7 whose people utter words like love and sharing and
8 healing in their songs and stories of old, and you
9 place us right at the top of an aggressive strategic
10 hit list.

11 Wouldn't it be great, America, if we once
12 again took the lead, this time by leading other
13 countries to turn inward, nurturing from the na'au,
14 the inside. ^[heart]

15 If this sounds like a case of "not in my
16 backyard," perhaps it is. Perhaps we don't have a
17 backyard. We're in the middle of the sea.

18 I saw the headlines on Meck Island, reading
19 "Militants Protest." And then I saw the faces.
20 These were not faces of political radicals. They
21 looked instead like Uncle Joe, gray-haired men,
22 aunties, children. They looked like us.

23 Hey, what do you say we use the umpteen
24 million tons of war toys we already have, using some
25 of the money, instead, to, yes, keep our military fit

1 and combat ready, keeping them alert, prepared, able
2 of mind and body and able to create tactical missions
3 teams and helping them abort perhaps covert
4 terroristic strikes on the inside of our borders,
5 which SDI would do nothing for.

6 And then perhaps we could do one more
7 thing, and reflect what we already print on our
8 money: In God we trust.

9 The days of big brother feeding us the
10 undisputed diet of what he thinks we need are over.
11 The youth of Hawaii, the Mainland and the world are
12 much smarter than we ever were. Let's keep our
13 military strong, and let's start by not making this
14 mistake.

15 Mahalo.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Jeanne Wheeler.

18 OR145 MS. JEANNE WHEELER: Hi. I'm at a loss as
19 what to say.

20 MR. MICHAELSON: Will you state your name,
21 please.

22 MS. JEANNE WHEELER: Oh. My name is Jeanne
23 Wheeler.

24 I've known some people who were in the
25 military in their life already. They were very

1 saddened by what they saw. They saw a lot of
2 corruption, a lot of hurt. They had to look within
3 themselves for what they were doing. And they're not
4 proud about it now.

5 I myself am not proud either to know that
6 I've financed these things. I feel I was naive and
7 ignorant. And I don't wish to be so any longer.

8 To me there's a lot of emotion behind this.
9 I can't imagine that anyone else wouldn't either.

10 Because, to make it brief, I'd like to see
11 children laughing and playing; I'd like to see your
12 children, if you have them, your grandchildren, even.

13 And I've seen destruction of the
14 environment. I've seen illness. I've travelled
15 around the world. I've seen a lot of hardship
16 because of these kind of tactics, whatever, just
17 beliefs.

18 And I'd like to believe in the human race.
19 I'd like to believe that you would too. And I think
20 there's a way we can make it work. I think that
21 there's enough going on already in this world that
22 shows that people do want to care about each other
23 and the environment.

24 And I believe that this is, the Star Wars
25 program and such things, a way that is phasing out.

1 And I can only hope that everyone else would too.

2 Thank you. I hope that you would see this
3 also. Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: D. M. Rita.

6 OR146 MS. D. M. RITA: Hello. I'm D. M. Rita. 1

7 And I'm not here to talk at Lieutenant
8 Colonel Manguso of the United States Army. I'm here
9 to tell you, open your eyes.

10 There are too many pressing issues we need
11 to confront now. Education.

12 Stop the gang violence and the drugs in the
13 schools. Stop the crime on the street. How many
14 tourists visit Kauai, never to leave alive? How
15 about our friends and neighbors killed every day?

16 How about birth defects?

17 Stop the drug abuse, and the illegal
18 chemical spills by the large corporate business.

19 Feed our hungry. Don't give out no foreign
20 aid, so they can come back and kick us in the butt.

21 Save the environment. The major cause for
22 extinction in any environment is loss of habitat.
23 For example, Kaneohe Bay on Oahu. In five to ten
24 years time, the entire reef habitat was destroyed by
25 runoff from the big construction and development

1 companies. Big business again. Is Hanalei Bay next?
2 Protect our atmosphere. Right. Get rid of
3 all the cars. Get on a bicycle, or walk.

4 These are things that we need to confront
5 now.

6 My family is an Army family, touched by
7 many wars, including Vietnam and Desert Storm. And
8 we are proud of our country. So don't knock the
9 military, who has gone to war and protected our
10 freedom of speech. Don't knock the STARS program
11 that is trying to save lives by stopping nuclear
12 warheads before they destroy us.

13 Instead of waisting our precious time in
14 conflict with each other, let us join together to
15 stop the worst killer of all. As I speak now, how
16 many people will die of AIDS. Stop AIDS.

17 Pacific Missile Range Facility has been on
18 Kauai for twenty-eight years with no major mishap.
19 How do we know if any mishaps will occur in the
20 future? Take care of priority problems now. Don't
21 create problems for tomorrow. Let us proceed one
22 step at a time. Don't guess at the future. Take
23 care of today's problems now.

24 I support the military at PMRF, and I
25 support STARS. Thank you.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Ginger Ruiz.

3 MS. GINGER RUIZ: Hi. My name is Ginger
4 Ruiz. I'm a resident of Kekaha, Kauai.

5 I returned to this island four days ago, to
6 hear some very disappointing news about PMRF. People
7 talk about Kauai being changed. It's been changed so
8 much. Buildings going up here and there. At one
9 time they were planning on making a condo in Kekaha.
10 They still want to change it, change the island.

11 The majority of my family and friends work
12 at PMRF. My brother-in-law, who is in the military,
13 he used to work for PMRF. He's now stationed in
14 Germany, in the Air Force. If he was here tonight,
15 he'd be supporting PMRF. That's why I'm here.

16 Last night, it was very scary to even walk
17 out of here, just to go have a cigarette, without the
18 thought of any protestors coming up to me and making
19 any kind of trouble because I was wearing a yellow
20 shirt and I'm supporting STARS.

21 Now, for people of the Island of Kauai, my
22 homeland, to think that, that's a disgrace to Kauai.
23 To Hawaii, period.

24 We all should work together as 'ohana, not
25 working against each other.

1 What are we going to do when the foreign
2 missiles come? We're all going to join hands, catch
3 the missile and throw it back to them? Or are we
4 going to just let the military handle it? Let them
5 defend us and let them protect us.

6 So may God give strength to all these men
7 who have to make this decision. And let's hope they
8 make the right decision.

9 I support STARS. I support the Pacific
10 Missile Range Facility all the way. And may the
11 force be with you.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Steve Summers here?

14 (No response.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. The next speakers I
16 have on my list are Josephine Bonaparte, Alberto
17 Partida, Deborah Forester, Ann Zoidus, and Jackie
18 Hashimoto.

19 Is Josephine Bonaparte here?

20 If I've called your name as part of that
21 list, if you'll come down here and sit in the front
22 row, I'd appreciate it.

23 Josephine Bonaparte?

24 (No response.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Perhaps she's no longer

1 here.

2 Alberto Partida.

3 MR. ALBERTO PARTIDA: Aloha. My name's
4 Alberto Partida, a thirteen-year resident of Kauai, a
5 self-employed master technician and dance performing
6 artist.

7 During the Vietnam war, I served four years
8 in the engineering design branch of San Francisco
9 Naval Shipyard. Much of our work was classified, as
10 it dealt with the latest design, research studies and
11 drawings for a nuclear war weapons delivery system.

12 Our war consumer industry is the biggest
13 business in the world.

14 This motivated me to do my own private
15 research into secret designs of our national and
16 security defense system.

17 Before I expose the wolf in sheep's
18 clothing, I want to state that I love my country,
19 four-year-old son, family, Kauai home and world
20 family, world family home; which, like all healthy
21 families, functions best by friendship, not war
22 defense.

23 Most native people have a lot of heart,
24 which can be abused by special government agents and
25 missionaries, who infiltrate, divide us and stir

OR148 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

259

1 conflict among us. As we see today.

2 Such information, deception, tactics is
3 this war business strategy. First comes the sweet
4 promises of Heavenly rewards to remove our
5 perspective that all life is sacred and replace it
6 with modern values of destructiveness, promises which
7 are seldom kept solely for intent to exploit, plunder
8 and loot all the people and nature.

9 This a la mentality is a disease which
10 stems from fear, destructive thinking, and branches
11 out to consume its imaginary enemy: nature, life.

12 Our national security defense covers up its
13 real mission of creating war for profit and megabucks
14 funding by saying the magic word "Classified," such
15 as the assassination of all our great peace leaders,
16 and Vietnam, Watergate, Iran, Central American,
17 government overthrows, the S & L scandal, the Gulf
18 War, Star Wars, exploits in the Marshall Islands, and
19 now STARS on Kauai, has put public exposure
20 activities behind our backs of this conspiracy, this
21 war with nature.

22 While we waste valuable non renewable
23 energy defending against an imaginary enemy and pay
24 for the Star Wars system, the real enemy is consuming
25 us, poisoning our environment, cancer, AIDS, the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR148 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

260

1 ozone and so forth and so forth.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Mr. Partida, your time is
3 up. If you'd like to hand in your comments, they'd
4 be entered into the record.

5 MR. ALBERTO PARTIDA: I'll just hand it in.
6 Thank you very much.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: The court reporter has
9 indicated that she needs to take a break. We'll be
10 back at 12:25.

11 (A recess was taken
12 from 12:10 to 12:28 a.m.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Okay. We're going to
14 start again here. I'm going to read the list again,
15 so you'll know in what order you're coming up. So if
16 you'll come sit in front. Most of you probably
17 already know.

18 Steve Summers, Deborah Forester, ANN
19 Zoidus, Jackie Hashimoto, Byron Wong, Candice Morgan,
20 Lu Churchill, Leslie Steinwachs, Rod Curtisa.

21 Is Steve Summers here?

22 (No response.)

23 MR. MICHAELSON: Deborah Forester.

OR149

24 MS. DEBORAH FORESTER: Hello. Friends and
25 family, my name is Deborah Forester. I'm a concerned

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 resident of Kauai.

2 I came here because of its rare and
3 unparalleled beauty and to do my life's work. I've
4 been teaching children for fourteen years. And I
5 chose this field of profession because I love life
6 and I love human beings. And I'm also able to see
7 the difficulties that children face today in our
8 modern lifestyles that we have created for them.

9 When I received the EIS in the mail, I was
10 disappointed to see the lack of social and
11 humanitarian implications.

12 I'd like to ask, were the Marshallese ever
13 considered when the U.S. military decided to put a
14 missile range on their precious atoll in Kwajalein?
15 Or did the strategic location of their islands
16 overrule the value of human life and the quality of
17 those people's lives?

18 Did the U.S. government ever consider the
19 Hawaiian people and their lives when they overthrew
20 these islands? Or was it business interests that
21 prevailed?

22 I would like to ask you now to look inside
23 your souls, to turn your gaze inward. Try to set
24 your own personal motives aside, your own personal
25 beliefs perhaps. And if you believe in God, listen

1

2

1 to him now. Pray in silence. In the silence of your
2 soul, listen. Ask yourself, is this decision to
3 allow the dangerous military war machines to be fired
4 from this Island of Kauai really necessary?

5 Did the U.S. government ever consider the
6 native Americans on the Mainland when they took over
7 their lands and confined them to the barren
8 reservations; and then, as if that wasn't enough,
9 when they discovered uranium under their soil, they
10 devised ways, illegal many of them, to get them back
11 again.

12 My friends, when I was in graduate school,
13 I spent over one month investigating the injustices
14 that occurred to the Hopi and the Navahoe peoples on
15 their own soil on the Mainland in the reservation
16 there in the Arizona, Nevada, New Mexico area.

17 My friends, it saddens me when I see every
18 time injustices are done to human beings, the reasons
19 are the same. It's greed, it's power and it's the
20 need to control that keeps surfacing.

21 It's important to me now that we wake up
22 and that we honestly stop pretending that accidents
23 won't happen. It's a very adolescent attitude
24 omnipotence that danger can't happen to us.

25 Please, I ask. I'll hand in the rest of my

3

OR149 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

263

1 speech.

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you, Ms. Forester.

3 MS. DEBORAH FORESTER: Open your eyes and
4 please listen. Accidents can happen.

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Ann Zoidus.

OR150

6 MS. ANN ZOIDUS: My name is Ann Zoidus. I
7 work for Allied Whale, an international cetacean
8 research group. I'm presently on Kauai working in
9 affiliation with a humpback whale research group
10 here. Some of the data from this project was
11 presented earlier tonight.

12 I'd like to take this opportunity to point
13 out some inadequacies and omissions of pertinent data
14 in the EIS statement regarding endangered marine
15 mammal species.

16 An in important issue that has not been
17 addressed is the lack of any mention of potential
18 effects on humpback whale mother-calf pairs. Recent
19 research has demonstrated that mother-calf pairs are
20 especially susceptible to human-related disturbance.

21 Since mother-calf pairs prefer very near
22 shore shallow water, usually less than ten fathoms,
23 it would seem very likely that disturbance related to
24 STARS could negatively impact this vulnerable group.

25 Our research concurs with sightings of

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR150 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

264

1 mother-calf pairs inshore, and our data shows that
2 over one half of the mother-calf pairs sighted have
3 been in the PMRF area.

4 Examples of impact include effects from
5 boat activity related to clearing the nearby safety
6 zone and transporter fuels and related chemicals via
7 boat and/or other landing craft.

8 Arising from firsthand experience, I have
9 concern about the lack of awareness on the part of
10 the military with regard to federal laws and
11 regulations involving marine mammals.

12 In fact, we witnessed an episode with the
13 Navy today which illustrates this point. We were
14 doing research within twenty yards of a whale, when
15 we were approached by a Navy vessel that repeatedly
16 did not act in accordance with state and federal
17 regulations regarding this endangered marine mammal.

18 Our study site extends from Makawena Point
19 to Makaha Ridge. The 1991 and '92 data gives us over
20 920 sightings of whales from this area; 578, or
21 greater than one half, have been in the PMRF area.
22 Even though we spent less than one half of our time
23 surveying in this area. In other words, there's a
24 greater concentration of whales in the slated impact
25 zone.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR150 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

265

1 Essentially, if the Army maintains its
2 proposed mitigation to delaying launches when whales
3 are sighted, and I quote from the EIS statement,
4 Section 4.4.4.3, "Prior to launch, the U.S. Navy will
5 survey the first-stage booster impact areas and the
6 launch safety zone. Any whale or sensitive species
7 observed in this area will cause the launch to be
8 delayed."

9 What this means is that there could be no
10 launches possible in the months from December through
11 April.

12 I have concern in what manner the Army
13 intends to follow through on its promise to survey
14 the area for whales. I also have concern about the
15 impacts to other marine mammals, which we know rely
16 heavily on the area around KTF and PMRF. Bottlenose
17 dolphins, spinner dolphins and spotted dolphins, all
18 federally protected under the Marine Mammal
19 Protection Act, are frequently sighted in the area.
20 We can supply data on these sightings. These species
21 were not even mentioned in the EIS statement.

22 Considering the inadequacies and
23 misrepresentations in the Draft, the omissions and
24 the preponderance of unsupported biologic conclusions
25 stating, quote, no significant impact or no adverse

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR150 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

266

1 effects, unquote, on sensitive species in the area, I
2 stand against STARS and for the no action
3 alternative.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MICHAELSON: The next person who signed
6 in, let me make sure of the order of the name,
7 whether it's Hashimoto Jackie or Jackie Hashimoto.

OR151

8 MR. JACKIE HASHIMOTO: Committee members
9 and audience, aloha kakahiaka ia 'oukou.

[good morning to all of you]

10 MR. MICHAELSON: Sir, could you just state
11 your name, please.

12 MR. JACKIE HASHIMOTO: I'm better known as
13 Jackie Hashimoto. I've been a life-long resident of
14 Kauai, Hanalei district, specifically Wanini.

15 This morning, I speak for myself. Last
16 night, I had no plans of expressing my mana'o. But
17 after 12:30 a.m., I walked into some friends and was
18 asked if I was going to make a statement. My answer
19 was I have mixed feelings about this issue. Because
20 I was a veteran and a Hawaiian at heart, who does not
21 want to hurt other's feelings.

22 When I first entered this military service
23 February 1959, going through basic training I
24 experienced some not too nice experiences. I was
25 told, and I quote, yours is not to question why, but

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR151 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

267

1 to do or die. Now, this statement has been branded
2 in my mind ever since.

3 So now comes this Star Wars issue.

4 The Army and decision-makers probably have
5 come to some conclusion already. None of us know. I
6 don't.

7 Which brings me back to what I said in the
8 beginning. I envision a good thing on one side of
9 this issue, and a bad one on the other side.

10 The good is that I like to have the
11 military on Kauai, or in Hawaii, for that matter,
12 because I know we're going to have some protection.
13 I do not like surprises, and what has happened in the
14 past.

15 The bad part is, after seeing the movie
16 "Home on the Range", I envision America as an
17 aggressor, invading a tiny atoll in the Pacific
18 ocean, even as they are crying enough is enough.

19 So that's why I say I have mixed feelings
20 about this project. So as a Hawaiian, I will say
21 this, I'm very kanalua on this issue.

22 All I can ask for is that you all make some
23 wise decision that would benefit the majority.

24 Aloha to you all. Aloha pumehana, and
25 mahalo. [warm hearted greetings]

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR151 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

268

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Byron Wong.

3 OR152 MR. BYRON WONG: My name is Byron Wong. I
4 was born on the west side.

5 MR. MICHAELSON: Can you speak into the
6 microphone, please.

7 MR. BYRON WONG: And I work at PMRF.

8 I support the STARS program and PMRF.

9 And I was born and raised on the west side,
10 and graduated from a local high school. I went in
11 the Air Force, put in my four years of duty. I put
12 in more than twelve years of duty in the Air National
13 Guard. So as far as military protocol, I know what's
14 going on.

15 I'm a native Hawaiian. I have family
16 gravesites on the base itself. I have gravesites,
17 family gravesites adjacent to the launch site at
18 Queen's Pond, gravesites at Lapa Ridge. If the
19 opponents don't know, it's above Polihale ridge.

20 I am a local Hawaiian from the west side.
21 As far as my Hawaiian brothers is concerned, I
22 support the STARS system because PMRF supports me.

23 There's no other EIS statement, especially
24 from a local Hawaiian who lives on the west side, who
25 is from the west side and who will always be on the

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR152 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

269

1 west side.

2 As far as trusting in the military, I
3 support the EIS system, the argument in their Draft.

4 I bought a home on the west side. That's
5 where my roots are.

6 And I support the PMRF Barking Sands and
7 the future.

8 As far as my opponents, all I can say is,
9 to the Hawaiians, I respect their ideas and their
10 output. But being a Hawaiian from the west side, we
11 live there, that's our konohiki. We never move in
12 here, we never come from the Mainland, like most of
13 our opponents are. And we don't go down Hanalei,
14 tell the local brothers how to live their life. We
15 don't go tell Koloa how to live life.

16 My time is run out. Mahalo.

17 MR. MICHAELSON: Thank you.

18 (Applause.)

19 MR. MICHAELSON: Candice Morgan.

20 OR153 MS. CANDICE MORGAN: Hello? Okay.

21 I only have two things to say. My name is
22 Candice Morgan.

23 Can you hear me?

24 MR. MICHAELSON: Yes.

25 MS. CANDICE MORGAN: I'm against the STARS

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR153 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

270

1 here and anywhere else on our mother earth.

2 And I'd like to tell the President, Mr.
3 Bush, he can take his missiles and his STARS and his
4 EIS and shove it up his ass.

5 Thank you.

6 (Applause and boos.)

7 MR. MICHAELSON: Lu Churchill.

8 VOICE FROM AUDIENCE: Spoken like a lady.

9 OR154 MS. LU CHURCHILL: My name is Lu Churchill.

10 Aloha. Aloha means I see the life force
11 within your earthly form.

12 Would you put sand in your gas tank, Mr.
13 Michaelson, Lieutenant Colonel Manguso? Would you
14 put sand in your gas tank?

15 And Mr. Gallien, would you put sand in your
16 gas tank?

17 And the people sitting behind you, would
18 you put sand in your gas tank?

19 Carol Bain, would you put sand in your gas
20 tank?

21 I'm grateful for this gift and freedom of
22 speech. It really is special to be able to state my
23 opinions. And voting is another freedom. And I hope
24 that everyone that came here will tell everyone to
25 vote. Because that is a freedom and a gift.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR154 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

271

1 And if all these people showed up here for
2 this hearing, that means they could also go vote and
3 exercise that freedom.

4 Conflict is peace in action. We've had
5 conflict these two evenings. Peace is coming and
6 processing. Let's have a win-win process for the
7 good of pristine, precious Kauai.

8 We can all work together. We can have jobs
9 for people and we can have our environment. It
10 doesn't have to be either or. It could be and.

11 Because we all love Kauai. We love living
12 here. Or else we wouldn't be here.

13 We are all right. We're all right in our
14 opinions and our needs.

15 Okay. Where am I? We are all right.

16 I do not want Star Wars here. I do not
17 want Star Wars here, and I will do all I can to stop
18 it.

19 I love life. I love living on Kauai.

20 Heart to heart, let's work with love for
21 Kauai's best.

22 Would you put sand in your gas tank?

23 Mahalo.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. MICHAELSON: Leslie Steinwachs.

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR155

3/25/92 - Wednesday

272

1 (No response.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: Rod Curtiza.

3 MR. ROD CURTIZA: I'll be as brief as
4 possible.

5 My name is Rod Curtiza. I work at Computer
6 Science Corporation.

7 Let me say that I'm for the STARS program.

8 What I want to say is that there's so many
9 negative things been said tonight. What I'd like to
10 say is that just ask the people who are against this
11 program to deal with facts and facts alone.

12 I come from four generations of my family.
13 I was born and raised in Hanapepe on the west side.
14 And I know what it is to look at the environment.

15 I'm not as articulate as some of our other
16 speakers are. But one thing I'd like to say is that,
17 for the many unspoken words from my fellow workers at
18 PMRF who can't come up here and speak for themselves,
19 okay?, what I'd like to say is that I'm not going to
20 speak for the technocrats and, you know, to give all
21 the data. And I leave it up to all our...

22 Well, like I say, I'm not a public speaker.
23 But what I'm saying is from my heart.

24 Star Wars is important to me and my family.
25 PMRF has been a positive side of Kauai. And when I

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR155 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

273

1 say this, I speak from my heart and say that Star
2 Wars will affect PMRF and PMRF is affecting Kauai,
3 now and in the future.

4 Thank you.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. MICHAELSON: Is Leslie Steinwachs here?

7 (No response.)

8 MR. MICHAELSON: Ahmen Mahal?

OR156

9 MR. AHMEN MAHAL: My name is Ahmen Mahal.

10 I'm not native born or anything, but I've lived here
11 for ten years of my life.

12 I have no organization, because I'm only 13
13 years old. I'm not even old enough to vote or drive.

14 But I think that STARS is like, it's not
15 right. If you want to save your job or anything, if
16 you want a job, if it means a lot to you, how can it
17 mean a lot to you if you have to ruin somebody else's
18 life?

19 I mean, it's like you want your job and
20 then there's hundreds of other people who want a
21 life, they want a home, they don't want to live on
22 some atoll that's only a few hundred meters wide or a
23 couple miles long. That's not fair, nine thousand
24 people in a place the size of Ala Moana? How's that
25 supposed to be right?

1

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR156 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

274

1 It's like how -- Well, when black man first
2 arrived here on slave ships, there were two types of
3 black men. There was the field nigger and the house
4 nigger.

5 The field nigger was sitting out there
6 working in the fields, working to the bone, trying
7 just to do what he had to do because he was there and
8 if he didn't do it right, he'd be killed.

9 And then there was the house nigger. And
10 all the house nigger did is kiss ass. He stood in
11 the house and washed the dishes and "Yes, Master,
12 I'll do this, Master."

13 It's sad, I mean. It's like you're sitting
14 here, you're saying that it means a lot to you. But
15 what does it mean to you? Does it mean a job? Does
16 it mean money? What is money going to do if you're
17 hurting thousands of people? What is money going to
18 do for you?

19 I'd like to speak to all the people who are
20 deciding on this. It's like they're saying that, the
21 people who are pro STARS, they're saying that STARS
22 is good because we can test the missiles so we'll see
23 what they will do.

24 But if you have a couple hundred of them,
25 or even if you have three of them, they can't all be

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR156 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

275

1 duds. And if they don't do what they do, I guess we
2 get hit. But if we get hit, we get hit.

3 And there's no real enemy out there.
4 They're not real yet at least. And until they're
5 real, why do we need to ruin somebody else's life?

6 It's like there's all these people out
7 there and they're saying yeah, STARS, may the force
8 be with you. If that's the force to hurt, the force
9 to kill, what's the use having a force at all?

10 My name is Ahmen Mahal, I'm 13 years old.

11 Thank you.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. MICHAELSON: Collin Leach.

14 **OR157** MR. COLLIN LEACH: Hello. My name is
15 Collin Leach.

16 I'm opposed to STARS because it is involved
17 with the oppression of the Marshallese people.

18 I want to know more about what I've heard
19 in regards to PMRF closing in ten years if STARS
20 becomes operative here or it closes in seven years if
21 STARS doesn't.

22 I was walking along the beach at Polihale
23 for the first time, a week ago, when I saw what
24 appeared to be two rocket fuselages laying upon the
25 beach. Is this indicative of how clean the military

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

OR157 (cont.)

3/25/92 - Wednesday

276

1 will be with its debris?

2 Is any of this debris hazardous? And if
3 so, will it be marked as such?

4 I want to know what the military intends to
5 do regarding the concerns expressed by the
6 Marshallese. Not just its few politicians, but the
7 citizens themselves.

8 And I want it reported consistently and
9 publicly as to what the military is and will be doing
10 regarding the concerns of the Marshallese, with the
11 voice of the Marshallese stated without edit in the
12 reports, written by the Marshallese themselves.

13 Thank you.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: We have exhausted the list
16 of at-the-door speakers, as well as any of the
17 preregistered speakers who have presented themselves
18 to the registration table.

19 We'll take a ten-minute break here.

20 If there's anyone here who has not gone to
21 the registration table to let them know that they are
22 here, please do so now, and we'll come back with any
23 more speakers that we may have.

24 We'll go off the record now.

25 (A recess was taken

Knipes Court Reporters (808) 531-4291

1 from 12:55 to 1:23 a.m.)

2 MR. MICHAELSON: I'm going to go back on
3 the record here just briefly.

4 I mentioned that we were taking a break to
5 go back and check the registration table.

6 We have done that, and there are no other
7 speakers.

8 So what we are going to do is go into an
9 extended recess, but still stay put and ready to go
10 if a speaker does show. And if a speaker does, then
11 we will start up again.

12 We're in recess.

13 (A recess was taken

14 from 1:24 to 2:45 a.m.)

15 MR. MICHAELSON: It is now 2:45.

16 The last scheduled preregistered speaker at
17 3:35 has indicated that he will submit written
18 comments.

19 The other speakers who have not spoken
20 already tonight who were preregistered have not shown
21 up within 30 minutes of their speaking time, as
22 they're confirmations instructed them to do.

23 The last speaker who spoke was at 1:15 a.m.
24 And since then, we have had no other speakers present
25 themselves.

1 So we are ending this hearing and going off
2 the record.

3 (The hearing was concluded at 2:46 a.m.)
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

STATE OF HAWAII) SS.

CITY AND COUNTY OF HONOLULU)

I, DIANE M. BAKER and REBECCA A. ZWAK, Notaries
Public in and for the State of Hawaii, certify:

That on Wednesday, March 25, 1992, appeared
before me the persons heretofore named at the time
and location stated; That the hearing was reported by
me in machine shorthand and was thereafter reduced to
MicroTranscription under my supervision;

That the foregoing is, to the best of my
ability, a true and correct transcript of the
proceedings.

I further certify that I am not attorney for any
of the parties hereto, nor in any way connected with
the outcome of the pending cause.

Dated this 21st day of April, 1992,
at Honolulu, Hawaii.

Notaries Public, State of Hawaii

Rebecca A. Zwak
My commission expires: 4-9-95

Diane M. Baker
My commission expires: 6-20-92